

Subject M.A	
Course Code: 203	Author: Dr. NutanYadav
Unit-1 (1798-1914)	
Robert Browning	

### Lesson Structure

- 1.1 Learning Objectives
- 1.2 Introduction
- 1.3 Main Body of the Text
  - 1.3.1 About the age
  - 1.3.2 About the poet
  - 1.3.3 About the poems
- 1.4 Further Body of the Text
  - 1.4.1 Explanation of prescribed poems
- 1.5 Check Your Progress
- 1.6 Summary
- 1.7 Keywords
- 1.8 Self-Assessment Questions (SAQs)
- 1.9 Answers to Your Progress
- 1.10 Suggested Readings

#### 1.1 Learning objectives

- To expand vital questioning among students towards literature.
- To decorate their knowledge of literature.
- To let them enjoy special genres of literature.
- To cause them to true in the English language.

#### 1.2 Introduction

**Robert Browning** turned into an English poet and playwright whose dramatic monologues placed him high a few of the Victorian poets. He was cited for irony,

characterization, dark humor, social statement, ancient settings, and hard vocabulary and syntax. His profession began nicely – the lengthy poems *Pauline* (1833) and *Paracelsus* (1835) have been acclaimed – but his reputation shrank for a time – his 1840 poem *Sordello* became seen as wilfully difficult to understand – and took over a decade to get better, by using which era he had moved from Shelleyan paperwork to a greater private style. In 1846 Browning married the guy poet Elizabeth Barrett and moved to Italy. By means of her loss of life in 1861 he had published the gathering ladies and men (1855). His *Dramatis Personae* (1864) and the ebook-duration epic poem *the hoop and the book* (1868–1869) made him a leading poet. He remained prolific, however his recognition nowadays rests especially on his center period. By his death in 1889 he changed into seen as a sage and truth seeker-poet who had fed into Victorian social and political discourse. Societies for analyzing his paintings survived in Britain and the us into the twentieth century.

He became the awesome son of Sarah Anna, daughter of German ship-proprietor, at the same time as his father, Robert Browning, was a clerk in the financial institution of Britain. Robert changed into extraordinarily prompted by using his mother's love for song and his father's scholarly pursuits. His father additionally owned a large library with 600 volumes of various languages solid a recurrent impact on his literary development.

On account that Robert belonged to a fantastically literate and creative circle of relatives, he becomes taught at home during his early years. His father's huge collection uncovered him to numerous thoughts in distinct languages. At fourteen, he had discovered Latin, Greek, Italian and French. He then underwent rigors of mastering drawing, tune, and dancing via several tutors for 2 years. He turned into additionally stimulated by using the works of Percy Bysshe Shelley. So, he turned in the direction of poetry at the age of twelve. Robert entered university college London (London university) to observe Greek at sixteen but left after a year. Moreover, his parent's staunch non secular faith by no means allowed him to step into Oxford or Cambridge University because they have been members of the Church of Britain. This is why he received less formal schooling and advanced his literary thoughts in large part at home beneath the supervision of his parents. No matter this secluded development, he received an honorary Doctorate of Civil regulation from Oxford College in 1887.

## **1.3 Main Body of the Text**

### **1.3.1 About the Age**

Victorian literature is the literature produced all through the reign of Queen Victoria (1837 – 1901). England, for the duration of this time, was present process a extraordinary cultural upheaval; the everyday kinds of literature, Victorian artwork, and song had gone through a thorough trade. The Romantic motion, which preceded the Victorian Renaissance, had often portrayed the human pursuit of know-how and strength as a stunning issue, for instance inside the works of Wordsworth.

Poetry written throughout the reign of Queen Victoria from 1837 to 1901 is described as Victorian poetry. The defining characteristics of Victorian age poetry are-

- **Its attention on sensory elements,**
- **Its habitual themes of the faith/technological know-how war,**
- **Its hobby in medieval fables and legends.**

For the duration of the Victorian technology, however, there has been a lot of radical social alternate and as such, many poets of this time didn't like the romanticized model of society. The Victorian poetry is, for that reason, divided into two most important companies of poetry

- **The excessive Victorian Poetry**
- **The Pre-Raphaelite Poetry**

The maximum vital and obvious characteristic of Victorian Poetry turned into the use of sensory elements. Maximum of the Victorian Poets used imagery and the senses to bring the scenes of struggles between religion and technology, and ideas approximately Nature and Romance, which delivery the readers into the works.

Any other function of Victorian poetry was sentimentality. Poets like Emily Bronte, Lord Alfred Tennyson prominently used sentimentality in their poems. The husband and spouse poet duo, Elizabeth Barrett-Browning and Robert Browning conducted their love affair thru verse and produced many gentle and passionate poems. The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood additionally drew on delusion and folklore for his or her

artwork, The reclaiming of the beyond turned into a first-rate part of Victorian literature with an hobby in each classical and medieval literature of England. The Victorians loved the heroic, chivalrous stories of knights of old and that they hoped to regain a number of that noble, courtly conduct and impress it upon the humans both at home and within the wider empire. The excellent example of that is Alfred Tennyson's *Idylls of the King*, which mixed the tales of King Arthur, especially those by using Thomas Malory, with current concerns and thoughts. Victorian Poetry, as a result, marks an essential generation within the history of poetry, offering the hyperlink between the Romantic motion and the Modernist motion (Pre-Raphaelitism) of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century.

### **1.3.2 About the Poet**

Victorian poet Robert Browning is chiefly remembered for his mastery of the dramatic monologue and the superb range and variety of his works. By using vividly portraying a significant individual towards a social background, his poems probe complex human reasons in a ramification of historical periods. As a tremendously individual force within the records of English poetry, Browning made huge innovations in language and versification and had a profound affect on numerous twentieth-century poets, along with such key figures as Ezra Pound and T.S. Eliot.

Browning is first-rate recognized for his dramatic monologues (dramatic readings completed via handiest one person). Via vividly portraying a principal character in opposition to a social background, his poems discover complex human reasons in a variety of ancient periods. Normally written in clean verse (unrhymed verse), the dramatic monologue is the speech of a unmarried character in a second of some dramatic importance. Inside the direction of his monologue, the speaker reveals what this case is, as well as the setting of the situation and to whom he's speaking. Of finest interest, but, is what he well-known shows approximately his reasons and character. Regularly the speaker, whilst looking to justify himself to his listeners, in reality reveals the faults of his individual to the reader. Such works as "My closing Duchess," "Soliloquy of the Spanish Cloister," and "The Bishop Orders His Tomb" are poems in which the reader is given the pleasure of discovering more approximately the speaker than he is aware approximately himself.

### **Robert Browning's famous Works**

Robert Browning is a superb Victorian poet, a number of his well-known poems consist of:

- **My ultimate Duchess**
- **“The Pied Piper of Hamelin”**
- **“Porphyria’s Lover”**
- **“Hilde Roland to the darkish Tower”**
- **“The lost leader”**
- **“assembly at night”**
- **“Fra Lippo Lippi”**
- **“The Laboratory”**

**Other Works:** except poetry, he tried his palms on plays. Some of them include *Colombe’s Birthday*, *King Victor and King Charles*, *Pippa Passes*, and *In a Balcony*. Robert Browning’s literary thoughts have left deep imprints on English as well as worldwide literature. His one of a kind writing technique and particular manner of expression made him stand the various high-quality Victorian poets. His considerate ideas encouraged many super poets and writers consisting of Robert Frost, Ezra Pound, and T.S. Eliot. He correctly documented his thoughts and feelings in his writings that even nowadays writers try to imitate his particular fashion, considering him a beacon for writing plays and poetry. Many contemporary poets, consisting of Robert Frost and Ezra Pound, partly via his development of the dramatic monologue, with its emphasis on the psychology of the person and his move of awareness, but even more through his fulfillment in writing about the variety of modern lifestyles in language that owed not anything to the convention. As long as a technical accomplishment, the richness of texture, sustained creative energy, and a warm interest in humanity is counted virtues, Browning could be numbered among the splendid English poets.

In ‘*The Ring and The Bell*’ Browning represents all his one-of-a-kind qualities. He permits a dramatic monologue to every character he portrays—to the person on trial for homicide, to his young spouse, whom he has mortally wounded, to her protector, to various Roman residents, to the opposing attorneys, and to the pope, who in the end decides the accuser’s fate. Every monologue offers with considerably the equal occurrences, but every, of route, describes and interprets them otherwise. By allowing

the facts to emerge gradually with the aid of inference from those conflicting bills, Browning exhibits with growing subtlety the real natures of his characters. As each first rate monologue illuminates the ethical being of the speaker, it turns into clear that not anything less than the whole ethical basis of human actions is in query. For over 20,000 traces Browning explores his subject, using an unfaltering clean verse, growing often to passages of shifting poetry, realizing in awesome detail the life of 17th-century Rome, and growing a sequence of characters as numerous and completely found out as the ones in any novel.

## **1.4 Further Body of the Text**

### **Prescribed poems**

- **My last Duchess**
- **Evelyn wish**
- **Love a few of the Ruins**
- **The closing ride collectively**
- **A Grammarian's Funeral**
- **Porphyria's Lover**
- **Rabbi Ben Ezra**

### **1.4.1 Critical appreciation of Prescribed Poems**

#### **1. My Last Duchess**

"My Last Duchess" is an instance of a dramatic monologue because it's miles a poem written from the standpoint of a individual who is definitively now not the author of the poem. Robert Browning himself didn't kill his "final duchess." alternatively, he is expressing, in verse form, the tale of an imaginary man who did. This poem is a monologue due to the fact it is informed in a single voice, in place of a communicate, wherein two or extra people converse with every different A dramatic monologue is a story-style poem wherein a fictional speaker unwittingly well-knownshows their true man or woman while describing some series of events. "My last Duchess " is a poem in which a fictional speaker describes the events that came about along with his former spouse.

#### **FERRARA**

"That's my remaining Duchess painted at the wall,

Looking as though she have been alive. I call  
That piece a marvel, now; Fra Pandolf's arms  
Labored busily an afternoon, and there she stands.  
Will't please you sit and have a look at her? I said  
"Fra Pandolf" by using design, for by no means examines  
Strangers such as you that pictured countenance,  
The depth and ardour of its earnest glance,  
However to myself, they became (because none puts through  
The curtain i've drawn for you, however I)  
And regarded as they might inquire from me in the event that they durst,  
How the sort of look got here there; so, now not the primary  
Are you to show and ask thus. Sir, 'twas not  
Her husband's presence best referred to as that spot  
Of joy into the Duchess' cheek; perhaps  
Fra Pandolf chanced to say, "Her mantle laps  
Over my woman's wrist an excessive amount of or Paint  
Ought to never hope to breed the faint  
Half of-flush that dies alongside her throat." Such stuff  
Became courtesy, she idea, and motive sufficient  
For calling up that spot of pleasure. She had  
A heart—how shall I say?— too soon made glad,  
Too effortlessly impressed; she liked whate'er  
She appeared on, and her looks went everywhere.  
Sir, 'twas all one! My favour at her breast,  
The dropping of the sunlight hours in the West,  
The bough of cherries a few officious idiot  
Broke within the orchard for her, the white mule  
She rode with round the terrace—all and every  
Would draw from her alike the approving speech,  
Or blush, as a minimum. She thanked guys—proper! But thanked  
In some way—I realize no longer how—as though she ranked  
My gift of a nine-hundred-years-vintage name  
With everybody's present. Who'd droop accountable  
This form of trifling? Even had you skill

In speech—which i've no longer—to make your will  
 Quite clear to the sort of one, and say, “simply this  
 Or that in you disgusts me; here you omit,  
 Or there exceed the mark”—and if she allow  
 Herself be lessoned so, nor evidently set  
 Her wits to yours, forsooth, and made excuse—  
 E'en then might be some stooping, and i select  
 In no way to hunch. Oh, sir, she smiled, no question,  
 Whene'er I handed her; but who passed with out  
 Much the same smile? This grew; I gave instructions;  
 Then all smiles stopped together. There she stands  
 As though alive. Will't please you upward push? We'll meet  
 The employer underneath, then. I repeat,  
 The count number your grasp's regarded munificence  
 Is sufficient warrant that no just pretense  
 Of mine for dowry may be disallowed;  
 Even though his truthful daughter's self, as I avowed  
 At starting, is my object. Nay, we'll pass  
 Collectively down, sir. Word Neptune, even though,  
 Taming a sea-horse thought a rarity,  
 Which Claus of Innsbruck solid in bronze for me!"

### **Critical appreciation**

The Duke's speech famous Duke's person, and from his person emerges the topic of the poem. The Duke's overdue wife displeased him due to the fact he thinks she took pleasure inside the easy pleasures of existence on the cost of the attention and reverence she have to have granted completely to him and his “9-hundred-years-old name.” His closing Duchess chatted with Fra Pandolf, who painted her portrait; she cherished the sunset; she loved the bough of cherries the gardener delivered her; she loved riding across the property on her white mule. The Duke believes, based on no proof, which his Duchess flirted with guys. And so he “gave instructions / then all smiles stopped collectively.” He has her completed. The Duke famous himself to be pathologically jealous, a fabricated from his deep-seated insecurities. And herein lays the principle subject of the poem: the destructive energy of jealousy springing up from an vanity that

mask low vanity. "My remaining Duchess" is a dramatic monologue. It is a monologue in the feel that it includes phrases spoken by way of one individual. It's miles dramatic within the sense that every other man or woman is gift, paying attention to the speaker's words, which can be shared with a much wider target audience, the poem's readers. A dramatic monologue is, in a experience, a completely short one-act play.

**That is a regular verse dramatic monologue, in rhyming couplet iambic pentameter.**

## **2. Evelyn Desire**

"Lovely Evelyn hope is useless!

Sit down and watch by means of her aspect an hour.

This is here book-shelf, this her bed;

She plucked that piece of geranium flower,

Beginning to die too, within the glass;

Little has but been changed, I assume:

The shutters are close, no mild may skip

Shop lengthy rays thro' the hinge's chink.

## **II.**

16 years vintage, while she died!

Possibly she had scarcely heard my name;

It became now not her time to like; beside,

Her lifestyles had many a hope and aim,

Responsibilities sufficient and little cares,

And now become quiet, now astir,

Until God's hand beckoned unawares,---

And the candy white brow is all of her.

## **III.**

Is it too past due then, Evelyn hope?

What, your soul became pure and real,

The coolest stars met for your horoscope,

Made you of spirit, hearth and dew---

And, simply because i was three times as antique  
And our paths in the world diverged so extensive,  
Each changed into nought to every, need to I be informed?  
We had been fellow mortals, nought beside?

#### **IV.**

No, certainly! For God above  
Is super to grant, as effective to make,  
And creates the affection to reward the love:  
I claim you still, for my very own love's sake!  
Delayed it is able to be for more lives but,  
Through worlds I shall traverse, not some:  
Lots is to learn, a good deal to forget about  
Ere the time be come for taking you.

#### **V.**

But the time will come,---at final it will,  
While, Evelyn hope, what meant (I shall say)  
In the lower earth, in the years long nevertheless,  
That body and soul so pure and gay?  
Why your hair become amber, I shall divine,  
And your mouth of your personal geranium's crimson---  
And what you'll do with me, in quality,  
In the new life comes in the antique one's stead.

#### **VI.**

I've lived (I shall say) so much seeing that then,  
Given up myself so frequently,  
Received me the profits of various men,  
Ransacked the a while, spoiled the climes;  
But one element, one, in my soul's complete scope,  
Both I ignored or itself neglected me:  
And that i want and locate you, Evelyn hope!  
What is the difficulty? Allow us to see!

## VII

I loved you, Evelyn, all of the even as.  
My heart appeared complete as it can maintain?  
There has been region and to spare for the frank young smile,  
And the purple young mouth, and the hair's young gold.  
So, hush,---i will come up with this leaf to preserve:  
See, I close it within the sweet bloodless hand!  
There, that is our secret: go to sleep!  
You may wake, and don't forget, and apprehend."

### **Clarification of the poem**

The speaker of the poem is an older man sitting with the corpse of Evelyn wish, a sixteen-yr-antique woman who has these days died. He's "three times her age" (line 21). Even though she "had scarcely heard his name" (line nine), he longed for her. She was too young to have not begun cherished, so he by no means made any direct inspiration and wonders whether it's far now too late. He spends a lot of his deal with praising her purity and reflecting on how their courting as "fellow mortals" (line 24) might have made them partners beneath different circumstances. He assures himself that their union isn't always for all time prohibited and believes God has simply delayed it till they meet again and he can have her.

After they rejoin, he will tell her of the numerous stages of existence he has exceeded on account that this second, but may also guarantee her that she has constantly been lacking from his happiness. He guarantees to her corpse that he'll usually love her. He then places a leaf into her "candy bloodless hand" as a mystery that she can see while she reawakens with God and a good way to speak to her his promise.

### **3. The closing experience collectively**

"I stated---Then, dearest, in view that 'tis so,  
Considering that now at duration my destiny I understand,  
Considering that nothing all my love avails,  
Considering all, my existence seemed intended for, fails,  
On the grounds that this changed into written and needs should be---

My entire heart rises as much as bless  
Your call in pleasure and thankfulness!  
Take lower back the desire you gave,---I claim  
---handiest a reminiscence of the equal,  
---And this beside, if you'll not blame,  
Your leave for one more remaining experience with me.

## II

My mistress bent that forehead of hers;  
The ones deep darkish eyes where delight demurs  
Whilst pity might be softening thru,  
Fixed me, a breathing-whilst or ,  
With life or demise in the balance: right!  
The blood replenished me again;  
My last idea was at the least not vain:  
I and my mistress, facet with the aid of aspect  
Shall be together, breathe and trip,  
So, at some point extra am I deified?  
Who knows however the international can also quit this night?

## III

Hush! In case you saw some western cloud  
All billowy-bosomed, over-bowed  
By using many benedictions---solar's  
And moon's and evening-megastar's at once---  
And so, you, looking and loving first-class,  
Aware grew, your passion drew  
Cloud, sunset, moonrise, superstar-shine too,  
Down on you, near and but more close to,  
Till flesh have to fade for heaven became right here! ---  
As a result leant she and lingered---joy and worry!  
Thus lay her a moment on my breast.

## IV

Then we started out to ride. My soul  
Smoothed itself out, a protracted-cramped scroll  
Freshening and fluttering inside the wind.  
Beyond hopes already lay at the back of.  
What need to try with lifestyles awry?  
Had I said that, had I performed this,  
So might I benefit so might I pass over?  
May she have loved me? Simply as properly  
She may have hated, who can tell!  
Wherein had I been now if the worst passed off?  
And right here we're riding, she and i.

## V

Fail I on my own, in phrases and deeds?  
Why, all men strive and who succeeds?  
We rode; it regarded my spirit flew,  
Noticed different regions, towns new,  
As the sector rushed through on either side.  
I idea, ---All labour, yet no less  
Undergo up beneath their unsuccessful.  
Look at the give up of work, evaluation  
The petty completed, the undone giant,  
This present of theirs with the hopeful past!  
I hoped she would really like me; here we ride.

## VI

What hand and brain went ever paired?  
What coronary heart alike conceived and dared?  
What act proved all its thought had been?  
What is going to but felt the fleshly display?  
We trip and i see her bosom heave.  
There may be many a crown for who can attain,  
Ten strains, a statesman's existence in each!  
The flag stuck on a heap of bones,

A soldier's doing! What atones?  
They scratch his call on the Abbey-stones.  
My riding is higher, through their go away.

## VII

What does it all suggest, poet? Well,  
Your brains beat into rhythm, you tell  
What we felt simplest; you expressed  
You preserve things stunning the great,  
And pace them in rhyme so, side by aspect.  
'Tis something, nay 'tis lots: but then,  
Have you yourself what is quality for men?  
Are you---bad, sick, old ere a while---  
Nearer one whit your own elegant  
Than we who never have turned a rhyme?  
Sing, using's a joy! For me, I ride.

## VIII

And also you, high-quality sculptor---so, you gave  
A score of years to art, her slave,  
And that is your Venus, whence we flip  
To yonder female that fords the burn!  
You acquiesce, and shall I repine?  
What, man of song, you grown gray  
With notes and nothing else to say,  
Is that this your sole reward from a friend,  
``greatly his opera's traces intend,  
``put in track we recognize how models cease!"  
I gave my teenagers; but we journey, in first-rate.

## IX

Who is aware of what's in shape for us? Had fate  
Proposed bliss here ought to sublimate

My being---had I signed the bond---  
Nonetheless one have to lead a few life beyond,  
Have bliss to die with, dim-descried.  
This foot once planted at the purpose,  
This glory-garland round my soul,  
Should I descry such? Try to check!  
I sink back shuddering from the quest.  
Earth being so correct, would heaven appear pleasant?  
Now, heaven and she or he are past this journey.

**X**

And but---she has not spoken see you later!  
What if heaven be that, honest and strong  
At lifestyle's high-quality, with our eyes upturned  
Whither life's flower is first discerned,  
We, constant so, ever should so abide?  
What if we still experience on, we  
With life forever vintage yet new,  
Modified no longer in type however in degree,  
The on the spot made eternity, ---  
And heaven just prove that I and he or she  
Trip, ride together, forever experience"?

### **Explanation of the poem**

**The Last Rides Together-** Robert Browning is a monologue of a rejected lover exploring the cease of a love affair. The title shows the closing trip that the lover has spent with his love. However, the poet wants to convey that the narrator, in preference to feeling sad approximately the give up, he needs to be satisfied for the affection that he underwent and which stays in his memory.

The first stanza gives a self-consolation. It's based totally on the underlying principle of 'blame all of it on destiny'. Of direction, the poem talks about love and its attendant disasters. The speaker thinks that failure is inevitable as he has failed. He is making an attempt to lessen his pain through trying to curtail his desires.

The second one stanza offers with the anticipation of a response through the speaker from the mistress. It's far this predicament and looking forward to the answer that contributes to the dramatic effect of the poem. The stanza progresses consequently – from spine-chilling exhilaration and anticipation to pleasure to comfort and ultimately to ecstasy. The images of the mistress bending her brow, her “deep darkish eyes”, her respiration and consequent heaving of the bosom, and her blush bring an almost erotic attraction to the poem. In a top notch metaphor – “With lifestyles or dying within the balance”. The speaker compares sure with lifestyles and no with death. The 1/3 stanza offers with the lovely feeling that follows after being with one’s cherished the sensation of being on pinnacle of the world after reaching one’s purpose. It also deals with the greater physical a part of love. Towards the quit, the tone will become sensual in factor.

**The mistress has furnished him with greater than requested for.**

The following stanza presents us with a hint of Browning’s philosophy. Handling the present and preventing being by means of the past. The tone of the poem offers a mix of consolatory and philosophical musings. With the “fluttering inside the wind” metaphor, the speaker compares the soul with an extended-cramped scroll. In itself, it's miles a sparkling metaphor unparalleled in literature.

The following stanza contains few creative or dramatic techniques but greater philosophical factors. The concept of failure is delivered. To hide his suffering, he deliberately compares himself with those people who had failed in their lives but no longer with those who have performed the zenith. It’s an insignificant acceptance of defeat and unfaithful optimism of a higher danger in a destiny life (heaven). The word ‘desire’ is used twice which adds up to the 3 ‘hopes’ used earlier than; this suggests the disappointment behind the wish purpose we speak of reality best once however we keep on repeating the deceive make it real.

The next stanza presents the philosophical concept that the life of contemplation in love is a ways more than the material international. The phrases to search for inside the stanza are – ‘fleshly’, ‘display screen’, ‘bosom heave’, ‘many a crown’, ‘heap of bones’. The stanza deals with the continuity of desires into fact. The gulf among creativeness and creation is shortened. It additionally deals with the contrast of the

existence of a statesman and soldier with the lifestyles and success of a lover and places the sweetheart and his temporary overcome the achievements of the statesman and soldier.

Within the subsequent stanzas both love and existence are painstakingly established to be better than art, poetry. The closing stanzas wax metaphysical and nearly border on obscurity

#### **4. A Grammarian's Funeral**

"Allow us to start and deliver up this corpse,

    Making a song collectively.

Go away us the not unusual crofts, the vulgar thorpes

    Each in its tether

Sound asleep safe at the bosom of the obvious,

    Cared-for until cock-crow:

Look out if yonder be no longer day again

    Rimming the rock-row!

It's the correct United States; there, man's notion,

    Rarer, intenser,

Self-gathered for a plague, because it ought,

    Chafes within the censor.

Leave we the unlettered plain its herd and crop;

    Are seeking for we sepulture

On a tall mountain, citted to the top,

    Crowded with culture!

All of the peaks bounce, however one the relaxation excels;

    Clouds conquer it;

No! Yonder sparkle is the citadels

    Circling its summit.

Thither our route lies; wind us up the heights:

    Wait you the caution?

Our low life became the extents and the night time's;

    He's for the morning.

Step to a song, square chests, erect every head,

'Where the beholders!  
That is our grasp, well-known, calm and useless,  
Borne on our shoulders.

Sleep, crop and herd! Sleep, darkling thorp and croft,  
Safe from the climate!  
He, whom we convoy to his grave aloft,  
Making a song together,  
He turned into a man born with thy face and throat,  
Lyric Apollo!  
Long he lived anonymous: how should spring take word  
Iciness might observe?  
Until lo, the little touch, and youngsters changed into long past!  
Cramped and faded,  
Moaned he, "New measures, different feet anon!  
My dance is completed"?  
No, it truly is the world's manner: (preserve the mountain-side,  
Make for the town!)  
He knew the sign, and stepped on with delight  
Over guys' pity;  
Left play for paintings, and grappled with the arena  
Bent on escaping:  
"What is within the scroll," quoth he, "thou keepest furled  
Display me their shaping,  
Theirs who maximum studied man, the bard and sage,  
Give!" So, he gowned him,  
Straight were given through heart that e book to its final web page:  
Learned, we found him.  
Yea, but we located him bald too, eyes like lead,  
Accents uncertain:  
"Time to flavor lifestyles," some other could have said,  
"Up with the curtain!"  
This guy said rather, "actual lifestyles come subsequent?  
Patience a moment!

Supply I've mastered gaining knowledge of's crabbed text,

Nonetheless there may be the remark.

Allow me know all! Prate not of maximum or least,

Painful or smooth!

Even to the crumbs I'd fain consume up the ceremonial dinner,

Ay, nor sense queasy."

Oh, the sort of lifestyles as he resolved to live,

Whilst he had learned it,

When he had collected all books needed to give!

Faster, he spurned it.

Photograph the complete, and then execute the parts

Fancy the cloth

Pretty, ere you build, ere metal strike hearth from quartz,

Ere mortar dab brick!

(Right here's the city-gate reached: there may be the marketplace-location

Gaping earlier than us.)

Yea, this in him was the abnormal grace

(Hearten our chorus!)

That before living he'd discover ways to live

No end to gaining knowledge of:

Earn the approach first God truly will contrive

Use for our earning.

Others mistrust and say, "but time escapes:

Stay now or never!"

He said, "What is time? Go away Now for dogs and apes!

Guy has all the time."

Again to his e-book then: deeper drooped his head:

Calculus racked him:

Leaden before, his eyes grew dross of lead:

Tosses attacked him.

"Now, master, take a bit rest!" no longer he!

(Warning redoubled

Step abreast, the way winds narrowly!)

Not a whit bothered,  
Back to his research, more energizing than at first,  
Fierce as a dragon  
He (soul-hydro tic with a sacred thirst)  
Sucked on the flagon.  
Oh, if we draw a circle premature,  
Heedless of far gain,  
Greedy for brief returns of profit, sure  
Bad is our good bye!  
Become it no longer fantastic? Did no longer he throw on God,  
(He loves the burthen)  
God's mission to make the heavenly period  
Best the earthen?  
Did not he amplify the thoughts, show clean  
Simply what it all intended?  
He might no longer cut price lifestyles, as fools do here,  
Paid through installment.  
He ventured neck or nothing heaven's success  
Discovered, or earth's failure:  
"Wilt thou believe loss of life or not?" He spoke back "yes:  
as a result with existence's light trap!"  
That low man seeks a touch thing to do,  
Sees it and does it:  
This high man, with a extraordinary thing to pursue,  
Dies ere he is aware of it.  
That low guy is going on adding one to one,  
His hundred's soon hit:  
This high man, aiming at one million,  
Misses an unit.  
That, has the sector right here needed to he need the next,  
Allow the world mind him!  
This, throws himself on God, and perplexed  
In search of shall find him.  
So, with the throttling palms of demise at strife,

Ground him at grammar;  
 Nonetheless, thro' the rattle, elements of speech were rife:  
 Whilst he ought to stammer  
 He settled Hoti's business allows or not it's!  
 Properly based Oun  
 Gave us the doctrine of the enclitic De,  
 Useless from the waist down.  
 Well, right here's the platform, right here's the proper place:  
 Hail for your purlieus,  
 All ye highfliers of the feathered race,  
 Swallows and curlews!  
 Right here's the pinnacle-top; the multitude underneath  
 Live, for they could, there:  
 This man determined no longer to live however know  
 Bury this man there?  
 Here right here's his place, where meteors shoot, clouds shape,  
 Lightnings are loosened,  
 Stars come and go! Let joy spoil with the hurricane,  
 Peace let the dew send!  
 Lofty designs must near in like results:  
 Loftily mendacity,  
 Go away him nonetheless loftier than the sector suspects,  
 Dwelling and loss of life."

### **Clarification of the poem**

The speaker of this poem is a disciple of an completed grammarian who has these days died. It begins with the speaker instructing others to help him "bring up this corpse" if you want to bury him excessive "on a tall mountain... crowded with lifestyle" some distance above ordinary human existence down on "the unlettered undeniable with its herd and crop".

The speaker gives a eulogy for his or her master, telling how "he lived anonymous" in pursuit of mastering his research, which focused on Greek grammar. He became willing to sacrifice his kids and ruin his frame, getting old extraordinarily speedy, inside the

method ignoring "guys' pity" over his choice. The grammarian remove "actual existence" till he could realize the whole lot there was to realize approximately his subject, believing such mastery could supply him a real knowledge of life.

As the funeral celebration reaches the gates of the city wherein they desire to bury him, the narrator once more praises his grasp for a existence that had "no give up to learning" and that became willing to forgo the "NOW" of life for the "for all time" of proper know-how. While his health persisted to decline, the grammarian remained ambitious towards getting to know his area, until he eventually died. The party reaches its spot, and the speaker commends the grammarian's frame as one "loftier than the arena suspects" as the sector continues "dwelling and dying".

### **Analysis**

The simple dilemma of "A Grammarian's Funeral," which was published in males and females in 1855, is whether or not it's far higher to live one's life or to recognize one's lifestyles. It is a traditional literary subject matter that the 2 can't be simultaneously selected. Experiencing a moment is exclusive than considering a moment. The grammarian decided he had to apprehend existence before he lived it and so he locked himself away, committed entirely to the have a look at of his grammar as the days surpassed and he fell into ill fitness. His disciples, of which the speaker appears to be the leader, seemingly applaud the choice as noble. The truth that they're burying him some distance away from regular lifestyles shows that the grammarian has made a noble preference and therefore merits to be buried aside from and above normal guys, yet all of the reader is left to wonder whether the sort of existence sincerely may want to convey happiness to the grammarian.

Browning's work has a tendency to signify that he might cost residing one's lifestyles over information one's existence, because guy can in no way completely recognize the complexities of his own existence, and love offers true happiness. But, as is often the case together with his paintings, the answer is greater complex within the poem.

Without a doubt, there may be a dramatic irony to indicate that the grammarian chose poorly in dedicating his lifestyles to observe over the living. The effective tone the speaker uses makes humorous the descriptions of the grammarian's afflictions. The disconnect among the content and the excessive-spirited tone indicates that the speaker

is unaware of how terrible the lifestyles he describes became. Similarly, the disciples' purpose – which is to eliminate the corpse some distance faraway from the ordinary lifestyles that the grammarian eschewed – calls for a lot of toil as they convey him, an apt metaphor for the ineffectiveness of the grammarian's lifestyle choice. Within the identical way that the grammarian had to sacrifice a lot for his especially obscure purpose, so are those men now pushing themselves right into a tough project absolutely to depart the person's body up on a mountain?

And but Browning tends to prize the dignity of a dedicated quest, even if the virtue of the aim is unsure. Recollect how we are supposed to be ambivalent approximately Roland in "Childe Roland": we recognize him for staying dedicated to his quest even as pitying him because the quest is doomed and unworthy of such determination. Similarly, even though the grammarian made a ridiculous preference, he stayed true to his course and accordingly is worth of admiration. Even if "guy's pity" gave him cause to trade his course, he stayed real. Similarly, he is to be recommended as a brilliant guy, if no longer a prudent one, due to his ambition. As the speaker says, "That low man seeks a little element to do,/Sees it and does it:/This excessive man, with a incredible component to pursue,/Dies ere he is aware of it" (lines 113-116). Regardless of whether the hunt will be finished, the grammarian pursued the intention due to the fact he believed that during understanding his grammar he may want to recognize the arena.

A way to choose the grammarian's desire is left to the reader, because psychology not often allows us to view the world in strictly moral terms. For every little bit of pity, we are meant to sense through the dramatic irony, we are also to recognize the greatness of devotion. We are left to surprise whether any quest is truly winnable, and if no longer, whether or not one needs to be commended for following it through regardless.

## **6. Porphyria's lover**

Robert Browning's poem, 'Porphyria's Lover,' opens up with a traditional setting. It's a stormy nighttime. The rain and the wind are harsh. The speaker is by himself in a small cottage. Abruptly, a lady enters, bringing cheer and warmth amid the dark and bloodless night. It seems like a conventional love poem, however while the tone shifts and the speaker does the unthinkable, it leaves the reader questioning the whole lot from the authority of the speaker to the truth of his descriptions. The woman's voice isn't heard,

and the reader is compelled to conclude the voice of a speaker who proves to be less than truthful.

#### **Lines 1-4**

"The rain set early in this night,  
The sullen wind became soon wide awake,  
It tore the elm-tops down for spite,  
And did its worst to vex the lake:

#### **Clarification of the poem -**

The outlet four strains provide the placing and tone. It was nighttime, and the rain commenced to fall. The wind is defined as "sullen," which allows the reader to enjoy the gloomy, downcast mood the speaker intends to give. The wind is then personified because the speaker describes that it "was quickly wakeful." once the wind awakened, it then "tore the elm-tops down for spite." The speaker describes the wind as a hostile being. It wakes up and destroys its environment out of spite. The speaker describes the wind as doing the whole thing it can to disappointed the lake. This description efficaciously sets the tone and temper for the relaxation of 'Porphyria's Lover'. Nature is clearly at odds with humans and itself. The reader can start to relate to the uneasy feelings of the speaker, who is experiencing the wrath of the wind on a rainy night.

#### **Lines 5-9**

"I listened with coronary heart in shape to interrupt.  
When glided in Porphyria; directly  
She close the bloodless out and the hurricane,  
And kneeled and made the cheerless grate  
Blaze up, and all the cottage heat;"

#### **Explanation of the poem-**

The following lines give the reader insight into the speaker's feelings. Now that the placing and tone are installation, the speaker lets the reader into his thoughts. He explains that his coronary heart is "match to break" as he listens to the wind and rain outdoor of his door. Then, there's a sudden shift in tone and mood when he describes the manner that Porphyria "glided in" and "close out the bloodless and the typhoon."

this means that her absence become the reason that the speaker's coronary heart changed into breaking. For when she came in, she shut out the cold. Then, she builds a hearth, and the blaze makes "the entire cottage warm." The fire she built-in fact additionally represents what she does for his soul. Her very presence provides warmth and mild to his otherwise dreary life. The wind and the rain outdoor of the cottage constitute the storms of the speaker's lifestyles. They've a outstanding impact on him while she isn't always close to. When Porphyria is near, however, existence's other difficulties appear to fade inside the presence of her mild and heat.

### **Lines 10-13**

Which executed, she rose, and from her form  
Withdrew the dripping cloak and scarf,  
And laid her soiled gloves by way of, untied  
Her hat and allow the damp hair fall,

### **Clarification of the poem-**

These traces imply that Porphyria has supplied herself to the speaker. She comes in from the hurricane, starts a hearth, stands up, and starts off evolved to shed her clothes. The speaker describes every piece of clothing as she gets rid of it. She starts off evolved together with her coat and her scarf, after which she gets rid of her gloves and her hat. The description of her clothes lets in the reader to understand the depth of the hurricane similarly. It also serves to expose Porphyria's emotions towards the speaker. She was willing to brave the typhoon to get to him. While she begins taking off her outer garments, it exhibits that she intends to live with him through the storm.

### **Lines 14-17**

Explanation of the poem-

And, closing, she sat down with the aid of my facet  
And called me. When no voice responded,  
She placed my arm about her waist,  
And made her clean white shoulder bare,

With these lines, it's far obvious that she is offering herself to him absolutely. She sits down beside him and calls to him. It's far uncertain what this call meant, but the speaker

says that he did not reply to her. This allows the reader to look that the speaker is uncertain of the way to respond to Porphyria's provide. She does now not appear to be discouraged. It would appear that she is assured of his feelings for her. Whilst he does now not reply to her, she takes his arm and places it round her waist. She is making it very clear that she is willing to provide herself to him. After putting his arm round her waist, she bares her shoulder.

### **Lines 18-20**

And all her yellow hair displaced,  
And, stooping, made my cheek lie there,  
And unfold, o'er all, her yellow hair,

### **Explanation of the poem-**

With those strains, Porphyria continues to attempt to seduce the speaker. She spreads out her hair, takes his face, and makes him lay his cheek towards her hair.

### **Lines 21-25**

Murmuring how she cherished me—she  
Too weak, for all her coronary heart's undertaking,  
To set its struggling passion free  
From delight, and vainer ties dissever,  
And supply her to me all the time."

### **Clarification of the poem-**

Whilst Porphyria has made every seductive gesture she could configure, and the speaker has nonetheless made no flow, she eventually speaks of her love for him. The speaker describes her confession as a "murmuring" after which claims that she is "too vulnerable for all her coronary heart's enterprise." The reality that she murmured of her love to him in his ear as opposed to proclaiming it in public is of significance to the speaker. He believes that her claim to love him is "susceptible" and believes that her love itself is "too susceptible...to set its struggling passion free".

This is the first time the speaker reveals to the reader that he has a reason for his hesitance in responding to Porphyria. He claims that her love is weak, too vulnerable

to face up to all this is set against her. That is why he claims that her ardour for him isn't always sturdy enough to break loose "from delight and vainer ties." This well-known shows that a union among himself and Porphyria could now not be ordinary through society.

Perhaps that is why the speaker opens 'Porphyria's Lover' with the description of the storm. The wrath of the wind and the rain represents society. It is antagonistic in the direction of the two fans, and the speaker is aware of that Porphyria's passion isn't always strong sufficient to break free from societal restraints. He additionally blames her pride and conceitedness for her incapacity to like him. This is why he knows that although she desires to supply herself to him at this second in time, she might in no way "provide herself to [him] forever."

### **Lines 26-29**

"However ardour from time to time would be successful,  
Nor may want to tonight's gay ceremonial dinner restrain  
A surprising thought of I so faded  
For the affection of her, and all in vain:"

### **Explanation of the poem-**

Those lines display that Porphyria left a "homosexual dinner party" just to come back thru the storm to see him. This offers a few perceptions into what her "vainer ties" is probably. While the speaker is by myself in a small cottage that seemed slightly capable of face up to the rain and wind, Porphyria had simply come from a elaborate party. This suggests that she is wealthy and he is terrible. That is perhaps the cause that society is against their love. The reader can speculate that the motive she "murmured" her love for him is that she is of a better socio-financial magnificence, and her love for him could be scorned with the aid of society. That is why the speaker claims that she could no longer be inclined to give up her delight or her "vainer ties" to be his for all time.

Nonetheless, in this specific moment, she appears to be all his. She left a fancy celebration because she couldn't stand the thought of his being by me and unwell with love for her. The speaker claims that this love he has for her is "all in vain." Porphyria's actions in this night time do not advise that their love is in vain. But the speaker has

made it clear to the reader that he has no self-assurance within the strength of her love when placed up towards societal norms.

### **Lines 30-35**

"So, she got here thru wind and rain.  
Be sure I regarded up at her eyes  
Glad and proud; at closing I knew  
Porphyria worshiped me: wonder  
Made my heart swell, and nevertheless, it grew  
Even as I debated what to do".

### **Explanation of the poem-**

At this factor, the speaker appears up into her eyes, and he sees that she is happy and proud. He realizes that in spite of their differences in wealth and sophistication, she holds him in excessive regard. This is why he claims, "at final, I knew Porphyria worshiped me." earlier than this moment, the speaker become uncertain of whether or not or now not Porphyria's love was real. This revelation comes as a marvel to him, and it "made [his] heart swell." Then he starts to debate what he ought to do. She has come to him and offered herself to him. He sees that her love for him is true. But, he doubts that it's miles strong sufficient to arise towards society. He has no longer but made a reply to her or moved to simply accept her provide.

### **Lines 36-42**

"That moment she became mine, mine, fair,  
Perfectly natural and exact: i discovered  
A issue to do, and all her hair  
In one long yellow string I wound  
3 times her little throat around,  
And strangled her. No pain felt she;  
I'm quite certain she felt no pain".

### **Explanation of the poem-**

These traces are surprising, to say the least. The reader expects the speaker to either reject or receive Porphyria's love but now not strangle her. For one second, the speaker has her completely as his very own. He has her in his palms and appears into her eyes,

and sees proper love for him there. He fears he'll lose her, and he desires to hold her forever. So, instead of take delivery of or reject her love, he's taking her hair and wraps it round her throat till she is useless. He has an ironic subject for her, as discovered while he says, twice, that she "felt no ache." , the speaker has converted from a terrible, lovesick guy to a deranged killer.

### **Lines 43-51**

"As a close bud that holds a bee,  
I warily oped her lids: once more  
Laughed the blue eyes without a stain.  
And i untightened subsequent the tress  
Approximately her neck; her cheek another time  
Blushed bright under my burning kiss:  
I propped her head up as earlier than  
Handiest, this time my shoulder bore  
Her head, which droops upon it nonetheless":

### **Explanation of the poem-**

With these lines, the reader starts off evolved to apprehend the real intensity of the speaker's intellectual contamination. He had desired her for goodbye, and while she in the end came to him in love, he turned into afraid that he would lose her, so he killed her. Now that he has killed her, he feels that he in the end has her as his personal because she cannot depart him anymore. At this point, he opens and shuts her eyelids, laughs at her blue eyes (or perhaps says that her blue eyes have been giggling at him), unwraps the hair from round her neck, kisses her cheek, and props her body up against him. The reader abruptly learns to be afraid of the speaker. The imagery of a man gambling with a corpse in this manner is extremely annoying.

### **Strains 52-55**

"The smiling rosy little head,  
So satisfied it has its utmost will,  
That each one it scorned right away is fled,  
And i, its love, am won rather"!

### **Explanation of the poem-**

At this point, the speaker reduces Porphyria to a trifling object. She is useless; however he nonetheless admires her “rosy little head.” He then makes his goals out to be hers. Though she is useless and cannot preference something, the speaker says that to be with him forever changed into her “utmost will.” He claims that he bumped off the whole lot she hated and gave her himself rather because he killed her. The speaker is delusional. The reader can now not agree with his factor of view.

Although, the speaker believes that he has given Porphyria her best desire for killing her. He believes that she would have wanted to be with him all the time and to peer the relaxation of her worldly concerns fade. Therefore, he claims that each one that she scorned “without delay is fled” and claims with triumph that he changed into “gained as an alternative.” consequently, the speaker believes that he did her a prefer in finishing her lifestyles. He took away all of her issues and provided her with himself.

However, the reader is now aware that the speaker is not to be trusted. Now that the speaker has no longer simplest killed the female who loved him however additionally objectified her through gambling along with her frame, the reader can now not accept as true with him. It is obvious that the speaker isn't always sane and possibly in no way has been. This makes the reader query the entirety the speaker has said inside the poem so far.

### **Lines 56-60**

"Porphyria's love: she guessed now not how  
Her darling one want could be heard.  
And accordingly we sit collectively now,  
And all night time long we have not stirred,  
And but God has now not said a phrase!"

### **Explanation of the poem-**

Those strains display that the speaker, in his fable, believes that he has given Porphyria the only aspect that she desired greater than something. He claimed that her “one wish” was to be with him for all time. He says, “She guessed now not how/ Her darling one desire might be heard” and then proceeds to explain that he granted Porphyria's wish

with the aid of finishing her lifestyles. In his delusion, he keeps to describe that he has been sitting along with her corpse all night.

He ends 'Porphyria's Lover' by way of claiming that "God has no longer stated a phrase!" With this declare, the speaker concludes that he did the proper thing in killing her. He has been mendacity with her corpse all night, and due to the fact he has now not heard something from God, he concludes that he has done the proper component.

With the aid of the cease of this poem, the reader can finish that the speaker is a deranged and lovesick guy. To freeze a second in time, he kills the lady he loves and lies all night time along with her corpse. He treats her as an item, and he takes no difficulty for her lifestyles. As a substitute, he believes that he has the proper to pick out for her, and he chooses to kill her. In his delusion, he believes that she might as a substitute be with him forever than go on living without him. Since the speaker has demonstrated to the readers that he isn't always sane, the reader becomes unsure of everything that the speaker has stated. , it's far unclear how intently the truth of the lady's movements corresponded with the manner the speaker defined them. Like a real sociopath, the speaker denies that his moves were wrong. As an alternative, he concludes that due to the fact God has not spoken out towards him, what he did ought to were proper.

## **7. Robbi Ban Ezra**

"Develop old along with me!

The best is yet to be,

The final of lifestyles, for which the primary become made:

Our instances are in His hand

Who saith, 'a whole I planned,

Kids suggests however half of; accept as true with God: see all, nor be afraid!'

Not that, gathering flowers,

The teens sighed, 'Which rose make ours,

Which lily departs after which as best do not forget?'

Not that, admiring stars,

It yearned, 'Nor Jove, nor Mars;

Mine is some figured flame which blends, transcends all of them!'

No longer for such hopes and fears  
Annulling youth's short years,  
Do I remonstrate: folly huge the mark!  
Alternatively I prize the doubt  
Low kinds exist without,  
Completed and finite clods, untroubled by way of a spark.  
Terrible vaunt of lifestyles certainly,  
Have been man but shaped to feed  
On pleasure, to entirely are trying to find and find and banquet;  
Such feasting ended, then  
As positive an quit to men;  
Irks care the crop-complete fowl? Frets doubt the  
Maw-filled beast?  
Have a good time we are allied  
To that which doth offer?  
And now not partake, impact, and no longer acquire!  
A spark disturbs our clod;  
Closer we hold of God  
Who offers, than of His tribes that take, I ought to trust.  
Then, welcome each rebuff  
That turns earth's smoothness difficult,  
Each sting that bids nor sit down nor stand but move!  
Be our joys 3-components ache!  
Strive, and preserve reasonably-priced the strain;  
Learn, nor account the pang; dare, never grudge the throe!  
For thence,—a paradox  
Which comforts while it mocks,—  
Shall lifestyles achieve that it seems to fail:  
What I aspired to be,  
And became not, comforts me:  
A brute i'd have been, but would not sink i' the scale.  
What's he however a brute  
Whose flesh has soul to fit?  
Whose spirit works lest legs and arms need play?

To man, suggest this test—  
Thy body at its exceptional,  
How far can that challenge thy soul on its lone manner?  
Yet gifts must show their use:  
I personal the beyond profuse  
Of strength each side, perfection each turn:  
Eyes, ears took in their dole,  
Brain valuable up the complete;  
Must now not the coronary heart beat once 'How precise to  
Live and analyze'?  
Not as soon as beat 'reward be thine!  
I see the complete design,  
I, who saw electricity, see now love best too:  
Perfect I name thy plan:  
Thank you that i used to be a man!  
Maker, remake, complete,—I accept as true with what Thou shalt do!  
For great is that this flesh;  
Our soul, in its rose-mesh  
Pulled ever to the earth, nevertheless yearns for relaxation:  
Would we a few prize might keep  
To match those manifold  
Possessions of the brute,—advantage most, as we did best!  
Let us no longer constantly say,  
'Spite of this flesh to-day  
I strove, made head, won floor upon the whole!  
As the hen wings and sings,  
Allow us to cry, 'All right things  
Are ours, nor soul facilitates flesh extra, now, than  
Flesh allows soul!  
Therefore I summon age  
To grant youth's history,  
Life's struggle having to date reached its term:  
Thence shall I bypass, accredited  
A man, for aye removed

From the developed brute; a god even though within the germ.

And i shall thereupon

Take relaxation, ere I be long gone

Yet again on my adventure brave and new:

Fearless and perplexed,

Once I wage war next,

What weapons to choose, what armour to induce.

Children ended, I shall try

My advantage or loss thereby;

Go away the hearth ashes, what survives is gold:

And that i shall weigh the equal,

Give existence its reward or blame:

Young, all lay in dispute; I shall know, being vintage.

For, notice when nighttime shuts,

Sure second cuts

The deed off, calls the distinction from the gray:

A whisper from the west

Shoots—'add this to the rest,

Take it and strive it's really worth: right here dies some other day.'

So, nonetheless within this life,

Although lifted o'er its strife,

Allow me parent, evaluate, and pronounce at ultimate,

'This rage turned into right i' the principle,

That acquiescence useless:

The destiny I may additionally face now i have proved the past.'

For greater isn't reserved

To guy, with soul just nerved

To act to-morrow what he learns to-day:

Here, work sufficient to look at

The grasp paintings, and catch

Pointers of the proper craft, hints of the devices real play.

As it turned into higher, kids

Should strive, thru acts uncouth,

Toward making, than repose on aught observed made:

So, higher, age, exempt  
From strife, need to recognised, than tempt  
Similarly. Thou waitedst age: neither wait dying nor be afraid!  
Sufficient now, if the right  
And true and endless  
Be named here, as thou callest thy hand thine own,  
With understanding absolute,  
Difficulty to no dispute  
From fools that neither crowded children, nor let thee experience by myself.  
Be there, for as soon as and all,  
Severed splendid minds from small,  
Announced to every his station in the past!  
Turned into I, the arena arraigned,  
Have been they, my soul disdained,  
Right? Allow age communicate the fact and give us peace at closing!  
Now, who shall arbitrate?  
Ten men love what I hate,  
Shun what I observe, moderate what I acquire;  
Ten, who in ears and eyes  
Match me: we all surmise,  
They, this thing, and that i, that: whom shall my Soul agree with?  
No longer on the vulgar mass  
Called 'paintings', need to sentence skip,  
Things completed, that took the eye and had the charge;  
O'er which, from stage stand,  
The low world laid its hand,  
Discovered straightway to its thoughts, should cost in a trice:  
However all, the world's coarse thumb  
And finger didn't plumb,  
So handed in making up the principle account;  
All intuition immature,  
All purposes uncertain,  
That weighed no longer as his paintings, yet swelled  
The man's quantity:

Mind rarely to be packed  
Right into a slender act,  
Fancies that broke through language and escaped;  
All I could never be,  
All, guys unnoticed in me,  
This, i was well worth to God, whose wheel the pitcher formed.  
Ay, be aware that Potter's wheel,  
That metaphor! And experience  
Why time spins rapid, why passive lies our clay,—  
Thou, to whom fools propound,  
While the wine makes its spherical,  
'Because life fleets, all is modified; the past long gone, capture to-day!'  
Idiot! All this is, at all,  
Lasts ever, past don't forget;  
Earth changes, but thy soul and God stand sure:  
What entered into thee?  
That was, is, and will be:  
Time's wheel runs back or stops: Potter and clay bear.  
He fixed thee mid this dance  
Of plastic condition,  
This present, thou, forsooth, wouldst fain arrest:  
Equipment simply intended  
To offer thy souls its bent,  
Strive thee and flip thee forth, sufficiently impressed.  
What though the sooner grooves  
Which ran the giggling loves  
Round thy base, not pause and press?  
What even though approximately thy rim,  
Cranium-matters so as grim  
Develop out, in graver mood, obey the sterner stress?  
Look not thou down however up!  
To use a cup,  
The festal board, lamp's flash, and trumpet's peal,  
The new wine's foaming flow,

The grasp's lips a-glow!  
 Thou, heaven's consummate cup, what needs thou with earth's wheel?  
 But I need, now as then,  
 Thee, God, who mildest guys;  
 And due to the fact that now not even as the whirl was worst,  
 Did I—to the wheel of existence  
 With shapes and colorings rife,  
 Certain dizzily,—mistake my end, to slake Thy thirst:  
 So, take and use Thy paintings,  
 Amend what flaws may additionally lurk,  
 What pressure o' the stuff, what warping's past the intention!  
 My instances are in Thy hand!  
 Ideal the cup as deliberate!  
 Allow age approves of teens, and loss of life completes the same"!

### **Explanation of the poem**

The poem is narrated by way of Rabbi Ben Ezra, a real twelfth-century pupil. The piece does now not have a diagnosed target market or dramatic state of affairs. The Rabbi begs his target market to "develop vintage in conjunction with him. He stresses that age is in which the first-rate of existence is realized, whereas "kids indicates however half". He acknowledges that teenagers lacks perception into existence on the grounds that it's miles ordinarily so concerned with living within the second that it's miles unable to do not forget the deeper questions.

Although youngsters will fade, what replaces it's far the knowledge and perception of age, which recognizes that pain is a part of lifestyles, but which learns to understand pleasure more because of the ache. "Be our joys three-part pain!" (line 34). All of the whilst, one must respect what comes, due to the fact all provides to our growth toward God, and embody the "paradox" that lifestyle's failure brings success. He notes how, while we're young and our bodies are sturdy, we aspire to not possible greatness, and he explains that this sort of motion makes guy right into a "brute".

With age comes acceptance and love of the flesh, although it pulls us "ever to the earth", at the same time as some yearn to reach a higher plane. A sensible, older guy realizes

that each one thing is items from God, and the flesh's obstacles are to be liked while we recognize them as obstacles.

His purpose for begging patience is that our existence on this planet is but one step of our soul's revel in, and so our adventure will keep. Whereas youth is willing to "rage", age is inclined to look ahead to loss of life patiently. Each are suitable and super, and each compliments the alternative.

What complicates the philosophy is that we are wont to disagree with every other, to have special values and loves. But, the Rabbi begs that we no longer supply an excessive amount of credence to the earthly issues that engender argument and dissension, and accept as true with instead that we are given by means of God and hence are healthy for this war. The transience of time does no longer count number, considering the fact that that is handiest one segment of our life; we need now not develop annoying about disagreements and unrealized goals, because the ultimate truth is out of our attain anyway. Once more, failure breeds fulfillment. He warns against being distracted by using the "plastic condition" (line 164) of the present moment.

He ends through stressing that every one are a part of a unified entire, even though we can not glimpse the whole. On the equal time that age ought to approve of teenagers and include the existing second, it need to also be constantly searching upwards towards heaven to come back and for this reason concurrently willing to give up the present.

**"Rabbi Ben Ezra"** is specific in Browning's dramatic monologues due to the fact even though it's far written from the attitude of a ancient discern, it does not incorporate any clear audience or dramatic scenario. As such, it is extra a philosophical textual content than a right poem. A whole lot of its that means is dissected inside the "precis" above, though this section will provide some context and simplification.

**Rabbi Ben Ezra** changed into a actual historical figure of the 12th century, recognized mostly for his philosophy that suggested properly on occasion lies in its contrary (badness, or pain). Browning often takes a figure from the beyond and makes use of dramatic irony to recommend a war among the words and the meaning, however right here, lacking any sense of the target market to whom he speaks (a congregation? God?

Himself?) Or of any stakes (what he hopes to gain), we are simply to dissect the philosophy.

The Rabbi's philosophy is a paradox: the struggles of lifestyles hold little that means in view that life is however our soul's first step, yet the sensible man must recognize the whole thing approximately life. He praises old age as the time when our soul reaches the first-class fruition on the planet; due to the fact best in age can this paradox be appreciated. The Rabbi is willing to recognize and recognize every level of existence, while he's brief to show the folly of those tiers. For instance, youngsters operates from a place of carpe diem, 'seizing the day' constantly, and looking to transcend the boundaries of the body. The Rabbi notes that with age comes an cognizance of the pain and difficulty of life, however he says that a sensible man should now not be weighted down however as a substitute lightened by way of that attention. He preaches that we should accept the prevailing, but not allow the worries of the existing dominate us. What lies at the center of his creed is staying power and complicity to what comes. He does now not deny the simple tenants of a carpe diem philosophy: time is brief and transient; the body does now not preserve its youngsters; the arena is full of superb things to be exploited. But at the same time, he believes that focusing on the approaches of the arena distracts us from our extra intention, which is to retain developing even inside the afterlife.

But, it's far important to peer that while he praises age as advanced, it's miles only superior because it recognizes the splendor of youth's yearnings. Without the latter, the former does no longer have the insight to each respect and renounce such movements. The maximum crucial lesson we examine in old age is that we will understand nothing and never without a doubt go beyond ourselves. Through accepting this problem, we learn to be content material and affected person as we near demise, which isn't a quit however a release to an extra sphere where our soul can also continue to grow.

The Rabbi embraces frame and soul, young people and age, loss of life and life, ache and joy, all of the while spotting that the contradictions are the purpose. They're beyond our comprehension, and by means of accepting that can we find real serenity.

## **1.5 Check Your Progress**

### **1. Robert Browning turned into a awesome poet of his time. Discuss.**

## **2. Improvement of thoughts in the poem 'Rabbi Ben Ezra'**

### **1. Seriously evaluation Robert Browning turned into a superb poet of his time.**

Browning's poems are witnessed to the fact that the tremendous aspect about Browning as an artist is the range and originality of his poetic forms. Browning may be described as "the daddy of contemporary experimental verse." It's miles Browning's love of realism that makes him provide a listening to even to a rascal as the lover is. Prisoners, cheats, murderers are all given a listening to. But these characters are never given any call. So that they may be generalized.

As Chesterton says, Browning does no longer take in ordinary conditions or apparent morals. He instead suggests us the disaster of the lifestyles of the man or woman may also rely upon his reaction to it. Time and again, Browning selects and holds out into clear relief the vital second which makes a decision the religious foundation of the soul worried and settles the sample of its destiny life. Within the final ride collectively Browning decided on the 'second' which is the result of short concept or unexpected passion and results in a few motion breaking the not unusual direction of lifestyles.

Consistent with okay.C. Chakraborty, "Browning's love poems are seldom a easy lyrical cry." Browning is by no means so carried away as to forget about the whole lot else in love. He is not a poet of passions but for the psychology of passion. His fans dissect and examine their passion. The sweetheart within the closing journey collectively thinks much less of the woman and extra of the summary problem 'what's the actual achievement of lifestyles?' Browning does not painting love as that each one-absorbing and exceptional emotion which drives out all mind except those of the loved. His passionate love poem may be very uncommon in his poetry. His ardour is highbrow and psychological. He firmly believes, "The emotion of affection is usually intertwined with the grave question of existence and behavior." here he doesn't insist on beauty as a thing in sexual appeal.

His poems bring a touch impression of the non-public splendor of the woman. Generally, he tells us what love does. Browning considered that love changed into a ideal possession in itself, regardless of fulfillment or failure. One may also win or one

may also lose one's love but it subjects if one has understood what love is. Elton says. "Browning considered that love isn't always most effective man's leader happiness however his chief ordeal." This poem like most of his poems deals with love unsuccessful than with successful love. Love in the meantime, the jealousy in love, the lost love, the love that is a mirage – all are taken up with the aid of Browning.

The primary few stanzas of the poem show the perfection of the dramatic monologue Browning changed into an exceptional artist, incomparably more than his extra famous modern-day. His love poems and creative representation are in this shape. The dramatic monologue is an exacting form and calls for outstanding talent. It has to inform a tale and that too now not at great duration. The character of the speaker need to be portrayed distinctly and vividly and should be dramatically appropriate to the theme. The notion of the poem should seem as a herbal expression of the characters. Browning loves to paintings at the "remarkable moment" but the motion inside the monologues isn't always via motion however in concept.

This monologue too indicates Browning's information of human nature, specially its dark recesses and pitfalls. The extra tangled the person, the greater passionate and stormy the revel in, the greater labyrinthine the story, the greater became the zest with which Browning approached them. Cazamian calls his monologues "research in realistic psychology." His characters of dramatic monologue are like the character of Shaw, only expressing the author's thoughts. One can even say that Browning's poems are poetry of thoughts. Browning's characters are Browningsque (since they communicate Browning's ideas).

**However, his love of ideas prevents him from being completely dramatic. We feel that perhaps his, ". . . Purpose in growing characters changed into to cause them to serve as a query, objectors, answers in the top notch debate that proceeds at some point of his poems."**

Broadly speaking we would divide Browning's person into classes: the ones in whom mind is foremost and those in whom lofty feelings are essential. He is extra a hit in presenting women characters as opposed to guys but he doesn't romantically idealize ladies. They may be supplied as acting and reacting in numerous circumstances, best

and unpleasant. Like Shakespeare and Meredith, he represents them as possessing a finer and more potent mind than guys.

**Robert Browning's poetry** is appeared because the greatest love poetry. His poems cope with the feelings of love. His philosophy of affection is an critical a part of his philosophy of lifestyles.

## **2. Improvement of thoughts inside the poem 'Rabbi Ben Ezra'**

The poem is narrated via Rabbi Ben Ezra, a real twelfth-century student. The piece does now not have an identified target audience or dramatic situation. The Rabbi begs his audience to "develop old in conjunction with him. He stresses that age is where the nice of life is realized, while "children shows but 1/2". He recognizes that youngsters lack perception into lifestyles considering that it's miles typically so worried with living within the moment that it's far unable to consider the deeper questions.

Even though young people will fade, what replaces it is the know-how and perception of age, which acknowledges that pain is part of life, but which learns to appreciate pleasure more because of the ache. "Be our joys three-element pain!" (line 34). All the whilst, one need to admire what comes, seeing that all provides to our boom closer to God, and embody the "paradox" that lifestyle's failure brings achievement. He notes how, while we're younger and our bodies are robust, we aspire to not possible greatness, and he explains that this sort of action makes guy right into a "brute".

With age comes recognition and love of the flesh, even though it pulls us "ever to the earth", even as some yearn to attain a higher aircraft. A smart, older man realizes that each one matters are presents from God, and the flesh's boundaries are to be favored even as we recognize them as obstacles.

His cause for begging endurance is that our existence on this planet is however one step of our soul's experience, and so our journey will retain. Whereas youngsters are inclined to "rage", age is inclined to anticipate demise patiently. Each is applicable and top notch, and every compliments the other.

What complicates the philosophy is that we are wont to disagree with every different, to have different values and loves. But, the Rabbi begs that we not supply an excessive

amount of credence to the earthly issues that engender argument and dissension, and agree with instead that we are given by using God and for this reason are in shape for this struggle. The transience of time does now not depend, due to the fact that that is best one phase of our life; we want not grow irritating approximately disagreements and unrealized desires, for the reason that closing reality is out of our attain anyway. Once more, failure breeds fulfillment. He warns towards being distracted with the aid of the "plastic condition" (line 164) of the existing second.

He ends through stressing that each one are part of a unified complete, even if we can't glimpse the complete. On the identical time that age must approve of children and include the prevailing second, it need to additionally be constantly searching upwards in the direction of heaven to come back and consequently concurrently willing to give up the present.

"Rabbi Ben Ezra" is precise in Browning's dramatic monologues because though it is written from the angle of a ancient determine, it does now not include any clear target market or dramatic scenario. As such, it's far more a philosophical textual content than a proper poem. A good deal of its meaning is dissected within the "precis" above, though this section will provide a few context and simplification.

Rabbi Ben Ezra changed into a actual historical discern of the twelfth century, acknowledged on the whole for his philosophy that cautioned suitable every now and then lies in its contrary (badness, or ache). Browning often takes a figure from the past and makes use of dramatic irony to advise a war between the words and the meaning, however right here, lacking any feel of the target audience to whom he speaks (a congregation? God? Himself?) or of any stakes (what he hopes to benefit), we're simply to dissect the philosophy.

The Rabbi's philosophy is a paradox: the struggles of lifestyles maintain little which means when you consider that lifestyles is however our soul's first step, but the sensible man should respect everything approximately life. He praises antique age as the time while our soul reaches the high-quality fruition on the earth, because only in a while can this paradox be favored. The Rabbi is willing to admire and respect every level of existence, even as he's quick to reveal the folly of these stages. As an example, young people operates from a place of *carpe diem*, 'seizing the day' continuously, and trying to transcend the boundaries of the frame. The Rabbi notes that with age comes an

recognition of the pain and trouble of lifestyles, however he says that a wise man must not be weighed down however as an alternative lightened by means of that realization. He preaches that we should take delivery of the existing, but now not allow the concerns of the existing dominate us. What lies on the center of his creed is endurance and complicity to what comes. He does not deny the basic tenants of a carpe diem philosophy: time is short and temporary; the frame does no longer keep its youngsters; the world is full of wonderful things to be exploited. However on the same time, he believes that focusing at the methods of the sector distracts us from our more intention, that's to maintain developing even inside the afterlife.

However, it's far critical to see that whilst he praises age as superior, it is only advanced as it recognizes the beauty of adolescents's yearnings. Without the latter, the former does now not have the perception to both respect and resign such moves. The most vital lesson we study in antique age is that we will know not anything and by no means genuinely transcend ourselves. By way of accepting this hindrance, we learn how to be content material and patient as we close to death, which is not an end but a launch to a extra sphere where our soul may continue to grow.

The Rabbi embraces frame and soul, teens and age, death and life, pain and joy, all of the while recognizing that the contradictions are the aim. They may be past our comprehension, and by means of accepting that are we able to find proper serenity.

## **1.6 Summary**

**Robert Browning** is a notable Victorian poet and playwright who began writing at an early age. He have become a posted poet in 1833 when his first poem, “Pauline: a fragment of a Confession” become published. It received modest evaluations, however it added him as a poet in literary circles. This piece changed into attacked via John Stuart Mill who condemned his sophisticated technique to writing. However, Robert by no means gave up and kept on sprucing his skills. Later, in 1935 he produced “Paracelsus” observed by means of some other piece “Sordello” in 1940. Except poetry, he attempted his capabilities in playwriting and presented “Strafford” in 1837 and “Bells and Pomegranate” in 1841. Lamentably, those tries did now not convey the preferred achievement. Robert turned into disheartened and persisted writing poetry when in 1855 his wife stimulated him to publish his collections. Later, this brought

commercial and essential success in his writing career. In 1869, his “Dramatis Personae” and “Ring and the e book” earned him a gap inside the circle of Victorian poets.

### **Some crucial information of his life styles**

1. Robert Browning wrote 8 performs and fifty-one poems at some point of his lifetime.
2. Except literature, he was interested by tune. He were given this expertise from his mom and composed diverse songs. But, he did no longer pursue a career in tune.
3. He learned to examine and write on the age of 5 and composed his first literary work on the age of twelve.

### **1.7 keywords**

- **Dramatic monologue**
- **Emotion**
- **Psychoanalytic view**
- **Robert Browning**
- **Victorian poetry**

### **1.8 Self-evaluation Questions (SAQs)**

**1. Speak Robert Browning as a amazing current poet**

**Or**

**Discuss Robert Browning as a remarkable author of dramatic monologue in cutting-edge time.**

**Or**

**Browning’s writing style significantly encouraged the subsequent-generation poets like Ezra Pound and T S Eliot discuss.**

**Or**

**Robert browning made his person living and respiratory people in his dramatic monologues. Discuss.**

### **1.9 Answers to Your Progress**

Dramatic Monologue is one of the only literary devices in distinct aesthetics and didactics. In a dramatic monologue, the speaker's person is prominent from the poet's. The double that means which lies in a dramatic monologue expresses the speaker's model of various feelings or intentions. The dramatic monologue has been practiced for so many years, but it became Browning who identified the shape which already existed and took it to a deeper level of that means. Usually, this form of poem is spoken in a crucial sphere of the narrator's lifestyles.

The presence of a silent listener makes the sayings more significant. It offers a wonderful insight into the temperament, feelings, and individual of the speaker. Browning attempted his hands to begin with at the drama but the hobby in human psychology and the human thoughts led him to reveal his mastery over the dramatic monologue.

The main functions of Browning's dramatic monologues are that the reader's component is the silent listener inside the poem, the speaker talks about a case and makes it argumentative and we enter the poem from internal by way of the use of our imagination strength. Robert Browning is regularly taken into consideration the master of the form of the dramatic monologue – if no longer the first to “inaugurate [the first] to best this poetic form.” In Browning's dramatic monologues the speakers lay bare his internal thoughts and feelings –that is why they're regarded because the soul research. Browning admits: “the soul is the level; moods and mind are characters.” He emphasizes: “My strain lay at the incidents inside the development of a soul: little else is worth study.”

Well-known for his information in dramatic monologue, Browning made a special characteristic of it in his paintings. The dramatic monologue verse shape allowed Browning to discover and probe the minds of unique characters. This particular format allowed Browning to maintain an excellent distance between himself and his creations: through channeling the voice of a person, Browning may want to expose evil without truly being evil himself. His characters served as personae that permit him adopt exclusive traits and tell tales.

Browning's outstanding monologues worked as a tool to look at problems of the day that might not have been examined otherwise, especially domestic abuse and non-secular hypocrisy. Browning has popularized dramatic monologue influencing Yeats, Ezra Pound, T. S. Eliot, and plenty of other British poets of the following generations.

The everyday speaker of a Browning monologue is aggressive, regularly threatening, almost usually superior intellectually or socially to the listener, a usually eloquent rhetorician who has complete manipulate over what he speaks and which is capable of lying. The speaker frequently tries to use his words to modify his listener's belief.

One of the great illustrations of Browning's mental evaluation may be visible inside the depiction of the Duke in *My remaining Duchess*. The aggregate of villain and aesthete within the Duke creates a especially sturdy anxiety, and Browning exploits the combination to the fullest. The crafty duke desires to weigh down the emissary by way of his meandering insinuation as well as overpowering intimidation.

As a chronicler of "occasions and incidents within the improvement of soul" Robert Browning regularly lets in his speaker to reveal or condemn his conduct. The Duke is authoritarian and expected absolute obedience from his Duchess. Daunted by means of his wife's freedom of spirit, he complains that she "became too easily impressed" by each person and did not admire his "gift of 9 hundred years old name". As she did not reserve the singularity of her "earnest glance" entirely for him, the Duke became embarrassed through her flirtiest nature. While her conduct escalated, "he gave commands; /Then all smiles stopped collectively." despite the fact that the Duke became unable to manipulate the duchess when she turned into alive, after her dying, he is in complete manipulate of her as he puts it: "... none puts by The curtain i've drawn for you but I", revealing that how he values the maximum beautiful things he can control. On their descent, he factors to a bronze bust of Neptune taming a horse—again signifying his controlling nature.

"Porphyria's Lover" is some other shocking example of domestic violence. The younger Porphyria, venturing all the social and bodily barriers, comes to her deranged lover and makes herself ready for him. The sweetheart, swelled with pleasure and happiness, makes a decision to seize and eternalize that moment: "i discovered/A issue

to do, and all her hair/in a single lengthy yellow string I wound/three instances her little throat around/And strangled her.” He justifies his homicide by way of claiming that she felt no pain – “No pain felt she/i am pretty certain she felt no pain” – and that she now could be happy – “Her head, which droops upon it still/The smiling rosy little head/ So glad it has it is utmost will.”

The dramatic monologue “The Bishop orders his Tomb” is every other properly-executed work, exceptional both for its command of voice and its sharp mental portrait of the death bishop. The bishop has broken almost each rule of conduct imposed by the Church at the clergy, yet he deludes himself that he has earned the proper to a awesome tomb in a preference spot within the church. The bishop admits to his arrogance quoting the Bible inside the very first line of the poem: “conceitedness, saith the preacher conceitedness”, yet it is the least of his sins. He has fathered youngsters out of wedlock: “Nephews – sons mine...ah, God, I recognize no longer! Covets what others have: “vintage Gandolf cozened me, notwithstanding my care;/ shrewd changed into that clutch from out the corner South/He graced his carrion with, God curse the same!”

The bishop has rejected the scriptural teachings of God and rather embraces his perception of Paradise, He notes how a stunning tomb will equate him with “the airy dome where live/The angels.”

At the complete, it can be effectively said that Browning uses his dramatic monologue within the maximum bizarre and exemplary fashion to yield an unfamiliar and unheard-of artwork product that turned into to glorify his legacy for generations to return.

## **2. Robert Browning made his person living and respiration human beings in his dramatic monologues. Discuss.**

The dramatic monologue verse form allowed Browning to discover and probe the minds of unique characters in precise places suffering with particular units of circumstances. Inside the Ring and the book, Browning tells a suspenseful tale of murder using multiple voices, which offer more than one perspectives and a couple of variations of the same story. Dramatic monologues allow readers to enter into the minds of various characters and to peer an event from that man or woman’s angle. Knowledge the thoughts, feelings, and motivations of a individual not handiest gives readers a experience of

sympathy for the characters however also helps readers apprehend the multiplicity of views that make up the reality. In impact, Browning's work reminds readers that the character of fact or fact fluctuates, relying on one's angle or view of the scenario. Multiple perspectives illustrate the idea that nobody sensibility or attitude sees the entire tale and no humans see the equal events inside the same manner. Browning further illustrated this concept by means of writing poems those paintings together as companion pieces, consisting of "Fra Lippo Lippi" and "Andrea del Sarto." Poems including these display how humans with exclusive characters respond differently to similar situations, in addition to depict how a time, place, and situation can motive humans with similar personalities to increase or alternate quite dramatically.

Browning wrote many poems about artists and poets. Regularly, Browning might start by means of thinking about an artist, an artwork, or a kind of art that he popular or disliked. Then he could speculate at the man or woman or inventive philosophy that could lead to this type of achievement or failure. His dramatic monologues about artists attempt to seize some of this philosophizing because his characters speculate at the purposes of artwork in step with a number of those characters and poems, portray idealizes the splendor found within the actual world.

At some stage in his work, Browning attempted to answer questions on an artist's obligations and to explain the relationship between artwork and morality. He puzzled whether or not artists had an obligation to be moral and whether or not artists should bypass judgment on their characters and creations. Unlike many of his contemporaries, Browning populated his poems with evil humans, who commit crimes and sins ranging from hatred to homicide. The dramatic monologue layout allowed Browning to hold a exceptional distance among himself and his creations: via channeling the voice of a character, Browning could discover evil without truly being evil himself. His characters served as *Personae* that permit him undertake unique traits and inform stories approximately horrible conditions. In "My ultimate Duchess," the speaker gets away along with his spouse's homicide because neither his target market (in the poem) nor his writer judges or criticizes him. Instead, the duty of judging the individual's morality is left to readers, who locate the duke of Ferrara a vicious, repugnant man or woman whilst he's taking us on a tour of his art gallery.

Browning set a lot of his poems in medieval and Renaissance Europe, most usually in Italy. He drew on his large know-how of artwork, architecture, and records to fictionalize actual occasions, along with a 17th-century murder in the Ring and the ebook, and to channel the voices of real historic figures, consisting of a biblical pupil in medieval Spain in "Rabbi Ben Ezra" (1864) and the Renaissance painter in the eponymous "Andrea del Sarto." The remoteness of the length and place allowed Browning to critique and explore modern issues without fear of alienating his readers. At once invoking present day troubles may seem didactic and moralizing in a way that poems set within the 13th, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries could no longer. As an instance, the speaker of "The Bishop Orders His Tomb at Saint Praxed's Church" is an Italian bishop in the course of the overdue Renaissance. Thru the speaker's pompous, useless musings approximately monuments, Browning in a roundabout way criticizes organized religion, such as the Church of Britain, which was in a state of disarray at the time of the poem's composition in the mid-19th century.

Dramatic monologues function a solitary speaker addressing at least one silent, commonly unnamed individual, and that they offer exciting snapshots of the speakers and their personalities. In contrast to soliloquies, in dramatic monologues, the characters are usually speak me immediately to listeners. Browning's characters are generally cunning, sensible, argumentative, and capable of lying. Certainly, they regularly omit extra of a tale than they inform. To fully recognize the audio system and their psychologies, readers should cautiously take note of word choice, logical development, and the use of Figures of Speech, along with any Metaphors or analogies. For example, the speaker of "My last Duchess" basically confesses to murdering his spouse, despite the fact that he never expresses his guilt outright. Similarly, the speaker of "Soliloquy of the Spanish Cloister" inadvertently betrays his insanity by using confusing Latin prayers and with the aid of expressing his hate for a fellow friar with such vituperation and passion. In preference to nation the speaker's insanity, Browning conveys it through both what the speaker says and how the speaker speaks.

In contrast to different Victorian poets, Browning filled his poetry with images of ugliness, violence, and the bizarre. His contemporaries, which include Alfred, Lord Tennyson, and Gerard Manley Hopkins, in contrast, mined the natural world for lovable photographs of beauty. Browning's use of the ugly links him to novelist Charles

Dickens, who crammed his fiction with human beings from all strata of society, consisting of nobility and the very terrible. Like Dickens, Browning created characters that had been able to fantastic evil. The early poem “Porphyria’s Lover” (1836) begins with the sweetheart describing the arrival of Porphyria, then it quick descends into a depiction of her homicide at his arms. To make the photo even greater gruesome, the speaker strangles Porphyria along with her blond hair. Even though “Fra Lippo Lippi” takes location in the course of the Renaissance in Florence, at the height of its wealth and power, Browning units the poem in a lower back alley beside a brothel, not in a palace or a lawn. Browning become instrumental in assisting readers and writers remember the fact that poetry as an artwork form ought to take care of topics both lofty, together with religious beauty and idealized ardour, and base, together with murder, hatred, and madness, topics that had formerly only been explored in novels.

Within the nutshell, we can say that Browning gives a huge gallery of characters.

#### **1.10 Suggested Readings**

- Auerbach, N. (1984). Robert Browning’s final word. *Victorian Poetry*, 22(2), 161-173.
- Bergman, D. (1980). Browning’s monologues and the improvement of the soul. *ELH*, forty seven(four), 722-787.
- Bristow, J. (2005). *The Cambridge partner to Victorian Poetry*. College Press, Cambridge.

\*\*\*\*\*

Subject M.A	
Course Code: 203	Author: Dr. Nutan Yadav
Unit-02 (1798-1914)	
Alfred Tennyson	

### **Lesson Structure**

- 2.1 Learning Objectives**
- 2.2 Introduction**
- 2.3 Main Body of the Text**
  - 2.3.1 About the age**
  - 2.3.2 About the Poet**
  - 2.3.3 About the poems**
- 2.4 Further Body of the Text**
  - 2.4.1 Explanation of poems**
- 2.5 Check Your Progress**
- 2.6 Summary**
- 2.7 Keywords**
- 2.8 Self-Assessment Questions (SAQs)**
- 2.9 Answers to Your Progress**
- 2.10 Suggested Readings**

#### **2.1 Learning objectives**

- To develop critical wondering among students in the direction of literature.
- To beautify their understanding of literature.
- To let them revel in specific genres of literature.
- To make them exact inside the English language.

## **2.2 Introduction**

Alfred, Lord Tennyson, was the leading poet of the Victorian Age in England and by way of the mid-nineteenth century had come to occupy a role much like that of Alexander Pope inside the 18th. Alfred Lord Tennyson become one of the best Victorian poets. He is referred to as the most consultant poet of his age. His poetry suggests the whole photograph of the age. Spiritual doubts and disbelief, social vice and trouble, political problem, commercial revolution and impact of capitalism, the revolt of the aesthetic towards the corrupt society, adventurous minds, and heroic spirits were the primary traits of the Victorian age, that are portrayed in his poetry.

Tennyson changed into a consummate poetic artist, consolidating and refining the traditions bequeathed to him by means of his predecessors in the Romantic motion—mainly Wordsworth, Byron, and Keats. His poetry is splendid for its metrical variety, rich descriptive imagery, and exceptional verbal melodies. However Tennyson turned into additionally seemed because the preeminent spokesman for the educated middle-class Englishman, in ethical and religious outlook and political and social recognition no less than in subjects of taste and sentiment. His poetry dealt regularly with the doubts and difficulties of an age in which hooked up Christian faith and traditional assumptions about man's nature and destiny were increasingly referred to as into query by way of technological know-how and current progress. His poetry dealt with those misgivings, moreover, because the intimate private issues of a sensitive and stricken man or woman willing to depression. But thru his poetic mastery—the spaciousness and the Aristocracy of his quality verse, its classical aptness of word, its different concord—he conveyed to sympathetic readers a feeling of implicit reassurance, even serenity.

## **2.3 Main Body of the Text**

### **2.3.1 About the age**

Victorian literature is the literature produced during the reign of Queen Victoria (1837 – 1901). England, during this time, becomes undergoing a incredible cultural upheaval; the commonplace types of literature, Victorian artwork, and track had undergone a thorough change. The Romantic movement, which preceded the Victorian Renaissance, had frequently portrayed the human pursuit of expertise and power as a lovely issue, for instance inside the works of Wordsworth.

Poetry written at some stage in the reign of Queen Victoria from 1837 to 1901 is defined as Victorian poetry. The defining traits of Victorian age poetry are-

- **Its consciousness on sensory elements,**
- **Its habitual topics of the faith/science warfare,**
- **Its interest in medieval fables and legends.**

In the course of the Victorian generation, however, there has been a variety of radical social change and as such, many poets of this time didn't just like the romanticized version of society. The Victorian poetry is, consequently, divided into main organizations of poetry

- **The high Victorian Poetry**
- **The Pre-Raphaelite Poetry**

The maximum vital and apparent characteristic of Victorian Poetry became using sensory factors. Maximum of the Victorian Poets used imagery and the senses to carry the scenes of struggles among religion and technological know-how, and thoughts approximately Nature and Romance, which delivery the readers into the works.

Another characteristic of Victorian poetry turned into sentimentality. Poets like Emily Bronte, Lord Alfred Tennyson prominently used sentimentality of their poems. The husband and wife poet duo, Elizabeth Barrett-Browning and Robert Browning performed their love affair thru verse and produced many gentle and passionate poems. The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood also drew on myth and folklore for their art,

The reclaiming of the beyond turned into a major part of Victorian literature with an hobby in both classical and medieval literature of Britain. The Victorians loved the heroic, chivalrous testimonies of knights of antique and they hoped to regain some of that noble, courtly behavior and impress it upon the people both at home and inside the wider empire. The quality example of that is Alfred Tennyson's Idylls of the King, which mixed the memories of King Arthur, in particular those via Thomas Malory, with modern worries and ideas.

Victorian Poetry, as a result, marks an essential generation in the history of poetry, offering the link among the Romantic movement and the Modernist movement (Pre-Raphaelitism) of the 20 th Century.

### **2.3.2 About the Poet**

Lord Alfred Tennyson, arguably the maximum prominent of the Victorian Poets, held the identify of Poet Laureate for over forty years. His poems have been marked a huge range of topics from romance, to nature, to criticism of political and religious establishments; a pillar of the establishment now not failing to assault the status quo. Tennyson can be seen because the first notable English poet to be fully privy to the new photograph of guy's place in the universe found out by means of modern-day technology. Most of the poems of Tennyson mirror the essential problem of the industrial and ethical lifestyles of the age. Special conflicts have created restlessness in society. Extra than another Victorian-era writer, Tennyson has seemed the embodiment of his age, both to his contemporaries and to trendy readers.

In his day he turned into said to be one of the maximum famous living individuals, a recognition no other poet writing in English has ever had. As professional poetic spokesman for the reign of Victoria, he felt referred to as upon to rejoice a quickly changing business and mercantile world with which he felt little in commonplace, for his deepest sympathies had been known as forth by an unaltered rural England; the struggle among what he idea of as his responsibility to society and his allegiance to the everlasting splendor of nature appears primarily Victorian. Even his maximum intense critics have continually recognized his lyric present for sound and cadence, a gift in all likelihood unequaled in the records of English poetry.

### **2.3.3 About the poems**

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1893) is via some distance the maximum representative poet of the Victorian era. In 1832 seemed Poems by means of Alfred Tennyson which without delay hooked up his reputation as a poet. His Poems encompass-

**The female of Shalott,**

**The Palace of artwork,**

**The Lotos-Eaters**

Poems (1842) include his well-known poems like Ulysses, Locksley corridor, Sir Galahad, and so on. The death of his buddy, Arthur Henry Hallam become a stunning blow to Tennyson and he wrote In Memoriam (1850) which beginning as an elegy for his buddy, quickly have become a "lengthy philosophic poem managing customary questions of lifestyles, dying, and hereafter". His other works encompass

- **The Princess (1847)**
- **Maud (1855)**
- **Idylls of King (1859-1865)**
- **Tethonus (1868)**
- **Enoch A'rden (1864)**

**In 1850, he typical the Poet Laureateship on the demise of Wordsworth.** Within the poem "Ulysses" we find Ulysses as a stressed person. He prefers passing his time in motion, journey but no longer in pretty a peaceful and unexciting manner as a great king. Subsequent adventurous spirits, new and more recent innovations, and discoveries have been other characteristics of the age. Ulysses is the maximum instance of the adventurous spirit who always desires to see the unseen and to understand the unknown. He has an unquenchable thirst for expertise His 'price of the mild Brigade' become fierce grievance of a well-known army blunder; whilst the Princess dealt with pseudo-chivalry common among the royalty.

The poems of 'In Memoriam' handled Tennyson's exploration of his feelings of love, loss, and choice of the poet's awed experience of the mystery of life, which lies on the heart of his greatness, as in "Crossing the Bar" or "Flower within the Crannied Wall," unites his admirers on this century with those inside the ultimate. Though less of Tennyson's paintings may additionally live to tell the tale than regarded probable all through his Victorian heyday, what does continue to be—and it's far in no way small in quantity—seems possibly to be imperishable.

Once more, the impact of technology, the economic revolution, and capitalism are visible in the poem "Locksley corridor". In this poem, we will see that the speaker of the poem constantly dreams of the dream of modern-day science which seems a fairy story for the primary time however later it involves true. He studies how wealth lines the foreheads of the fools. Handiest the rich get the help of others. So handiest because

of being negative, he loses his liked, Amy. So he hates the materialistic outlook of the people of the Victorian age.

Within the poem "The Lotos Eaters" we see that Ulysses and his comrades manifest to anchor an enchanted island named Lotos land. After consuming the Lotos culmination, they're enchanted, begin singing a music praising the island, and need to live there forever. Within the track, they sing about the restless wars that they skilled. They sing about the present sickness of their place of origin, Ithaca. They locate track within the prayers of the negative.

"The terrible toil, cleve the soil,  
Sow the seed and reap  
The harvest with enduring toil."

Therefore, through their music, Tennyson portrays the complete picture of Victorian society.

Inside the poem "Morte d, Arthur", he indicates the downfall of King Arthur and his round table, though Arthur became a virtuous king. Tennyson attracts King Arthur from the testimonies of Malory but offers them in the context of the Victorian age.

## **2.4 Further Body of the Text (Prescribed poem)**

- Break, Break, Break
- Crossing the Bar
- Tear Idle Tear
- In Memorial A.H.H.
- The Lotos Eater

### **2.4.1 Reference of poems**

#### **1. 'Break, Break, Break'**

Tennyson wrote 'smash, spoil, damage' in 1835 and published in 1842. It is often taken into consideration to be an elegiac lament for his deceased buddy, Arther Hallam (for whom 'In Memoriam A.H.H.' turned into written). In 'ruin, spoil, break', Tennyson delves into themes of demise, the strength of nature, and change. 'ruin, ruin, break' is a short poem that depicts personal, unnamable sorrow in opposition to the backdrop of a effective ocean scene.

Inside the first lines of the poem the speaker addresses the waves, a technique called anaphora, he tells them to maintain crashing in opposition to the shore even as also meditating on his deeper thoughts. He needs that he should express how he's feeling. Whilst he seems over the water he sees a fisherman's son yelling and a younger sailor singing—lifestyles goes on all round him.

The speaker also notices a few larger boats crusing and considers, imaginatively, that they may be headed to a better international. Regrettably, all of these sights can't distract him from the ache he's feeling. The poem concludes with a repetition of the first lines and an expression that he's never going to feel beyond happiness once more.

### **Analysis of *Break, Break, Break***

#### **Stanza One**

**"Damage, wreck, spoil,  
On thy cold gray stones, O Sea!  
And i would that my tongue ought to utter  
The mind that get up in me".**

Within the first stanza of 'ruin, damage, ruin' the speaker starts through speakme at once to the waves. This is a way referred to as anaphora. He speaks to them despite the fact that they're unable to respond. The speaker directs them to continue breaking powerfully in opposition to the "bloodless gray stones" of the shore. They keep a gloomy energy that speaks to his emotional state at that time. He desires, in strains three and 4, that he could get his tongue to "utter / The thoughts" which can be haunting him. He has up to now been unable to explicit his emotional nation. It is too complicated, or perhaps too dark, for him to find the words.

#### **Stanza Two**

**"O, well for the fisherman's boy,  
That he shouts with his sister at play!  
O, well for the sailor lad,  
That he sings in his boat at the bay!"**

In the 2d stanza, there is a superb example of anaphora with the repetition of “O, properly for the” on the begin of linesmen and 3. This phrase introduces the 2 exceptional reviews that he sees around him. The “fisherman’s boy,” his “sister” and the “sailor lad” are all experiencing the ocean otherwise than he's. Those are proper examples of juxtaposition, mainly the younger guy who's singing “at the bay”. He’s finding joy in his lifestyles and the ability to specific his emotions.

### **Stanza Three**

"And the stately ships go on  
To their haven beneath the hill;  
But O for the contact of a vanish'd hand,  
And the sound of a voice that is nonetheless!"

Within the third stanza of ‘damage, break, ruin,’ the speaker takes note of “stately ships” that are crusing off into the distance. They too are dwelling in another way than he is. He hopes that they are going to a brand new land, someplace sorrow can’t contact. However, the cute sight of the ships doesn’t hold the speaker’s mind occupied for long. He's quickly brought again to the experiencing of touching a “vanish’d hand”. Tennyson could have been thinking of the hand of Arthur Hallam, his deceased buddy. The voice this is now misplaced also involves his mind. It appears that irrespective of what the speaker does, he can’t break out the memories of the individual he lost.

### **Stanza four**

"Spoil, wreck, spoil  
At the foot of thy crags, O Sea!  
But the smooth grace of an afternoon that is useless  
Will by no means come again to me."

The fourth stanza starts with the repetition of the line “ruin, ruin, break” which started out the poem. He tells the waves once more to break in opposition to the shore at the “foot of thy crags”. Tennyson used an exclamation point on the end of line two to emphasize his, or his speaker’s, passion. Notwithstanding the energy of the waves, the damage they do, or the points of interest that he sees around him, he can’t get again to

the “grace of an afternoon” that occurred before his close friend died. Things are specific now and that point “Will by no means come returned to [him]”.

### **Structure of *Break, Break, Break***

‘wreck, damage, wreck’ via Alfred Lord Tennyson is a 4 stanza poem this is separated into units of four strains, referred to as quatrains. These quatrains do not observe a strict rhyme scheme however there are some appropriate examples of perfect rhymes, which includes “Sea” and “me” in stanza one. In regards to the various styles trade throughout the poem. There are numerous times of, although the stresses trade locations, there are other strains with greater or fewer syllables.

### **Literary devices in *spoil, break, damage***

Tennyson uses several literary devices in ‘spoil, smash, ruin’. Those encompass but are not limited to repetition, juxtaposition. The first of these, repetition, is seen through using the refrain “destroy, destroy, and destroy” in line one of the first stanza and fourth stanza. It facilitates create a sturdy rhyme to the lines, one which mimics the movement of the waves. Juxtaposition is visible thru the comparison of different reviews. For example, the speaker is in a deep and un-abating depression which is pretty extraordinary from the cursing who's singing “at the bay” or the ships that he photographs are going to a higher land. Enjambment is a normally used technique that can be seen on this poem in the transition between lines 3 and 4 of the primary stanza in addition to strains one and of the 0.33 stanza.

## **2. Crossing the Bar**

### **Introduction**

‘Crossing the Bar’ is set loss of life. The narrator states twice that they don’t need people to moan or be sorrowful approximately their state of affairs. The poem makes use of the metaphor of a voyage at sea to describe the journey from lifestyles to demise. Even though Tennyson is famed for his poems based on mythology this poem does not fall under that umbrella except for a probable reference to a “pilot” which i've theorized can be an elusion to a mythological creature consisting of the “ferryman”.

### **Summary**

'Crossing the Bar' is about the adventure into loss of life from lifestyles and turned into written by Tennyson in his advancing years when he became starting to think about dying. The poem starts with the poet paying attention to the putting solar and Venus. It feels to him in these moments as although he's been called on. He additionally considers the sea and what will show up if he journeys there. He hopes it will chorus from sounding mournful and could instead be complete and not able to contain sound. The speaker is striving to discover a few form of peace inside the scene.

Subsequent, the speaker pronounces the day finished and his departure looming. That is, of path, an prolonged metaphor for death itself. Regardless of his advancing doom, he doesn't need anyone mourning him or demanding about him. His thoughts is fixed on what he's going to locate while he's crossed the sand bar. It's miles ideally, his "Pilot," which means God.

### **Explanation of *Crossing the Bar***

**"Sundown and evening superstar,**

**And one clear calls for me!**

**And can there be no moaning of the bar,**

**After I put out to sea",**

The very first line of this stanza of 'Crossing the Bar' places the poem in a selected time of day. The evening famous person that it describes is another call for Venus, Venus is called each the evening megastar and the Morning big name dependent on whether it is winter or summer season this means that this poem is based on the iciness. Whilst Venus represents the goddess of affection that is in reality no love poem and its inclusion is simply to factor to what the "time" is. I'm not certain what the narrator is referencing after they mention a "clear name" the poem is quite dated, however it doesn't look like a nautical time period. Possibly this line is supposed to be taken actually. Maybe it's far made to suggest that the narrator's voice includes, perhaps because of the climate or the location. As an alternative, he feels as even though he's being referred to as to with the aid of the heavens.

The bar, that's bodily a sand bar, represents the road among living and loss of life. Whilst the narrator says there may be to be no moaning at the bar they're saying that there shouldn't be any sadness or complaining about their passing. At some stage in this poem, the narrator makes references to being at sea. Traveling at sea is used as a metaphor for the adventure from lifestyles on to death.

**2. "But such a tide as moving seems asleep,  
Too full for sound and foam,  
When that which drew from out the boundless deep  
Turns once more home."**

This stanza of 'Crossing the Bar' is old fashioned sounding. It describes the cutting-edge as very minimum, no longer very powerful, and does so superbly. Does this line denote that the narrator's journey to the afterlife is a peaceful one? Death of their sleep possibly? The idea of the full tide shows that the metaphorical ship being sailed is in deep water. The lack of sound and foam shows that the vessel is inside the deep sea. This could lead one to think that it isn't on the begin of the adventure however closer the quit. Observe how the narrator doesn't say this but subtly tips, leaving clues for a reader like Hansel and Gretel leaving a path of breadcrumbs.

The 1/3 line of this stanza is even more nuanced. It's drawing from the "boundless deep," the sea. These lines aren't absolutely clean, but it's far in all likelihood the narrator is still referencing the tide as this seems to be the subject for this stanza. It then continues to say it turns again home. This suggests that the tide is popping; does this imply that it's far turning into less calm? It's doubtful, however it surely doesn't advocate that the narrator isn't going to go over, in the end, the tide isn't going to hold them "back to shore".

**3. "Twilight and evening bell,  
  
And after that the darkish!  
And might there be no disappointment of farewell,  
Once I embark;"**

Occasions are all over again taking location at twilight. This helps to create a visible image of the surroundings. Using the night bell inspires photos of the funeral toll often related to dying. The following line might without a doubt lend credence to that idea as following the bell there is darkness. Is this a sign that the narrator has finally handed on? One issue is apparent and that is that the narrator doesn't want humans to make a big deal out of their passing as they reiterate the sentiment from the first stanza of 'Crossing the Bar' by means of pronouncing that they don't need unhappiness.

Their passing to the alternative facet is known as "embarking". This suits in nicely with the nautical theme. It nearly sounds just like the experience is an adventure, which holds its contrast with the descriptions that have made the episode appear serene and non violent.

#### **4. "For tho' from out our bourne of Time and area**

**The flood may bear me far,  
I am hoping to peer my Pilot head to head  
Whilst i've crost the bar."**

#### **Important Analysis of the poem-**

The themes of time and area are distinguished at some point of 'Crossing the Bar'. You may see as they were used several times for the duration of the narrative. This stanza seems to behave nearly like a summary detailing a very a good deal abridged model of the adventure that has taken the narrator from their delivery as much as their eventual death. When they talk of the flood I think that is another manner of describing the "infinite sea" that has carried them towards their vacation spot, their passing into dying.

While the narrator talks approximately the pilot they are efficaciously regarding the individual that has controlled their adventure. This can be the grim reaper or the ferryman! (these are characters from mythology that help human beings transition to the afterlife) but it can additionally be a reference to god. Perhaps the narrator desires to "meet their maker". Crossing the bar is a phrase that essentially means crossing over from lifestyles into death. It's also the call of the poem finishing on this line that gives it prominence.

## **Themes**

Within 'Crossing the Bar' Tennyson explores several crucial issues. Those consist of dying, time, and the ocean. The first is the most important and is prominently discussed and alluded to all through the poem. From the primary line to the ultimate the speaker is making ready for a journey into the afterlife. Each element of the panorama has something to mention about that journey, as does his desire to alive the unhappiness of any feasible mourners. Time is every other vital detail of the poem and is referenced immediately and indirectly thru descriptions of the setting solar.

## **Structure**

'Crossing the Bar' is a four stanza poem that's divided into sets of 4 traces, called quatrains. Those quatrains follow a steady rhyme scheme of ABAB. The lengths of the strains range, however the first and third have a tendency to be a chunk longer than the second one and fourth. In addition to influencing the rhythm of the poem, this gives the textual content an elevated visible interest. It might also hint at the up and back motion of the ocean.

## **Poetic strategies**

Tennyson makes use of several poetic techniques in 'Crossing the Bar'. Those include alliteration, enjambment, and metaphor. The latter is the maximum crucial literary tool used inside the poem. A metaphor is a evaluation between, in contrast to things that do not use "like" or "as" is likewise gift inside the text. While the usage of this technique a poet is pronouncing that one element is another component, they aren't just similar. Because the speaker describes the ocean, his potential departure, and the journey he's going to undertake, he is, in reality, relating to death.

Alliteration happens whilst phrases are used in succession, or at least seem near collectively, and start with the same letter. As an example, "clean and contact" inline of stanza one as well as "head to head" in stanza four.

Any other vital approach normally utilized in poetry is enjambment. It occurs while a line is reducing off before its herbal stopping factor. Enjambment forces a reader down to the subsequent line, and the subsequent, quickly. One has to transport forward that

allows you to easily resolve a phrase or sentence. As an instance, the transition between strains 3 and 4 of the second one stanza.

### **Form and Mood**

'Crossing the Bar' is written in free verse in four stanzas which each comprise 4 traces. It includes a strict ABAB rhyming pattern. In spite of the gloomy situation depend, the temper is in no way dull or gloomy in its tone, possibly the rhyming pattern became put in area to keep away from this. It seems to view dying nearly as an adventure. The poem is probably now not autobiographical (it is nearly not possible to put in writing a poem whilst dead!) but is informed from a primary-man or woman perspective.

### **3. Tears, Idle Tears**

Alfred Tennyson's 'Tears, Idle Tears' combine's beauty with disappointment in a manner that reasons a reader to sense empathy for the speaker. Tennyson's speaker can depict the sorrow of mourning and the devastation of misplaced kids. He brings interest to what it method to age and grow to be privy to the darker facet of life.

Mainly, the speaker mourns over the days which are long past and could never go back. He additionally feels sorrow for those who have lived and died earlier than his time. By the time a reader gets to the end of the poem, it'll be clear that the speaker is narrating the piece from past the grave. In conclusion, Tears, Idle Tears brings attention to feelings intimately associated with ageing, which includes remorse, memory, and despair.

### **Summary**

'Tears, Idle Tears' via Alfred Lord Tennyson present the emotional turbulence within the poet's thoughts after seeing the stunning herbal placing of Tintern Abbey.

In 'Tears, Idle Tears', Alfred Lord Tennyson recollects the reminiscence of his loved one after seeing the scenic splendor of Tintern Abbey. Every of the factors of the location remind him of the character. After analyzing the poem, it will become clean that the person he is thinking of is not any more.

In the poem, "the glad autumn-fields" makes the poet think of "the days which might be no greater." The "sail", glittering by using the daylight at sunrise, appears to the poet that it is able to carry his pal from the curse of oblivion. In the "darkish summer season

dawns”, the sweet music of the “half-awoke birds” isn't soothing to the poet. It as soon as gave the poet pride as his buddy became with him. The dying of his loved pal has modified the entirety. It has left the poet with reminiscences of the beyond in his sad coronary heart.

### **Stanza -1**

**"Tears, idle tears, I know now not what they imply,  
Tears from the depth of a few divine despair  
Upward push in the coronary heart, and accumulate to the eyes,  
In looking on the happy Autumn-fields,  
And thinking of the days which are no greater"**

In the first strains of this piece, the speaker describes how he feels tears in his eyes. He doesn't realize why they're there or what has triggered them. This leads to the outline of them as being “idle tears.” it's far an emotion that has beaten him and his mind is yet to seize up to his coronary heart. The most effective component that is clean at this factor is that they arrive “from the depth of a few divine melancholy.”

The speaker feels something non secular building up internal his soul. It's miles close to being “divine,” or god-like. Normally, whilst something is described as “divine” it's far angelic, comfortable, and superb. That is special though, its miles “divine despair.” He goes on to describe this sense as “rising in the heart, and amassing to the eyes.”

Within the final two lines of this stanza, the speaker famous what has brought on this “divine depression,” while additionally presenting the putting. He is “looking at the happy Autumn-fields,” however they do no longer initiate in him a sense of joy as one would possibly assume. Alternatively, the fields fill his heart with melancholy and produce tears to his eyes. He isn't always sure why that is the case. The speaker does inform the readers, but, that it's miles something approximately “the days which are no greater” that have brought about this sense of despair.

### **Stanza -2**

**"Fresh because the first beam glittering on a sail,  
That brings our friends up from the underworld,  
Unhappy as the final which reddens over one**

**That sinks with all we love below the verge;  
So sad, so sparkling, the times which can be no more".**

In the second stanza, the speaker famous that the ache he feels at this second of recollection is as clean because it changed into the instant he first skilled it. Then, in the second line, he reveals why considering lost days causes him such ache. He claims that those recollections “convey our friends up from the underworld.” here, it will become apparent the speaker is considering people who've died earlier than him. The wound feels clean as the memory in their lives and deaths spring upon him.

### **Stanza -3**

**"Ah, sad and bizarre as in darkish summer dawns**

**The earliest pipe of 1/2-awoke birds**

**To loss of life ears, whilst unto death eyes**

**The casement slowly grows a glimmering rectangular;"**

In the 1/3 stanza, the speaker says that he finds in recent times gone by way of very atypical. At some point of Tears, Idle Tears, the speaker appears not able to completely understand his emotions. He does not understand precisely wherein the tears come from nor does he recognise what divine despair causes them. The speaker states that the feeling in his coronary heart is, ‘strange as in dark summer time dawns.’ He then describes the sound of birds as they're just awakening, and contrasts that sound together with his feelings. The speaker knows that he's in his closing days, unlike the birds.

It is a ordinary component for “dying ears” to hear the birds beginning to wake. As he hears the birds and thinks approximately the times long past with the aid of and the way few days he has left, he considers “the casement.” that is a reference to the part of a window that hinges open. It's miles dissolving before his eyes into nothing greater than a “glimmering rectangular.”

### **Stanza -4**

**"Expensive as remembered kisses after demise,**

**And sweet as those with the aid of hopeless fancy feigned**

**On lips which are for others; deep as love,**

**Deep as past love, and wild with all remorse;**

## **O loss of life in lifestyles, the times that are no more!"**

With the very last stanza, it turns into clear the speaker is narrating from beyond the grave. He tells the reader that “kisses after loss of life” are candy and “dear.” they're as compared to the ones experienced in life that is “hopeless fancy feigned.” The speaker is concerning the emotions of dying to those of love. Dying is filled with the identical mourning and, hopefully, comfortable reception into every other world. Lips will frequently want kisses that are meant for “others.” The same goes for the speaker who desires to preserve in his life but is unable.

The final strains are much less established than the ones that have come before. The speaker is enraptured with the loss of his days and trying to relive the emotions of first love. There may be an quantity of “remorse” that has followed him to his loss of life however his days are “no extra.” there's nothing to do about whatever left undone at this factor.

### **Critical Appreciation of the poem**

#### **Shape and form**

‘Tears, Idle Tears’ by using Alfred Tennyson contain 4 stanzas. Every stanza has five strains in it. So there are a total of 20 strains inside the poem. There is not any precise rhyme scheme in the poem. It's miles a loose verse poem. Most effective the last line of each stanza ends with the identical phrase “greater”. Within the 0.33 stanza, the primary 3 lines incorporate a less than perfect rhyme. Those traces have more or less a comparable kind of consonant sound at the stop. Though there isn't always any rhyme scheme, the poem is charged with the poet's emotions. For this reason, the poem incorporates an inner rhythm which makes the poem extra exciting to read.

#### **The Prosody of Tears, Idle Tears**

‘Tears, Idle Tears’ with the aid of Alfred Tennyson consists of an exciting metrical shape. The sound sample of the poem with the sizable variations is consonant with the overall concept of the poet. Curiously, each line of the poem incorporates ten syllables. The strain falls on the second syllable of every foot. Consequently the prosody of the poem is iambic pentameter.

There are positive versions in the poem which refer to the grief-afflicted condition of the poet. Such variations are present in the first stanza. The primary foot of the primary three traces of this stanza is trochaic. Likewise, there are a few trochaic feet within the following stanzas. In “sparkling as”, “sad as”, “pricey as”, and “Deep as” the pressure falls on the primary syllable. These versions portray the emotions of the poet associated with the words. Those words are burdened for the sake of emphasizing his concept.

### **Themes**

‘Tears, Idle Tears’ by Alfred Tennyson encompasses the subject of dying, love, and unhappiness. The major subject matter of the poem is loss of life. The poet laments the loss of his cherished friend and offers his mental state within the poem. The poet sees loss of life as a detrimental element in existence. It changes the entirety, even the notion of splendor in someone’s lifestyles. The subject matter of affection is what compelled the poet to verify his experience of grief. It is not an erotic kind of love. It's far love for a chum whose presence makes the poet satisfied and satisfied. That’s why the poet uses the photograph of the deliver that may convey his buddy from the dismal abyss of death.

The subject matter of sadness is an first rate element of the poem. The poet is sad but he has not lost his senses. He knows the stunning matters of nature which once gave pride to the poet, stay the equal. What changed is the absence of his friend. The poet is sorrowful because the “autumn-fields” and the twittering of birds at dawn remind him of the friend he has misplaced.

### **Literary Devices**

‘Tears, Idle Tears’ by using Alfred Tennyson is full of poetic devices that make the poet’s concept attractive to the readers. Inside the first line, “idle tears” is an example of a personal metaphor. The primary lines of the primary stanza begin with the identical phrase. Its miles referred to as anaphora. In “intensity of a few divine melancholy”, Tennyson makes use of a metaphor of the ocean. There may be a refrain on this lyric because the last word, “the times that are no more” repeats on the quit of each stanza.

There's a simile within the first line of the second one stanza. There is a biblical allusion used in the poem within the word “underworld”. The poet metaphorically makes use of the phrase “reddens” inside the 2d stanza. Right here the poet uses some other literary

device called personification. There's alliteration within the phrases "So unhappy" and "so unusual" in this poem. Within the 0.33 stanza, the poet uses metonymy within the phrase "pipe". It refers to the Twitter of birds. The "glimmering square" is a metonym of the coffin. Within the closing line, the poet personifies "loss of life" and uses an apostrophe to invoke it to hear his lamentation.

### **Symbolism and Imagery**

'Tears, Idle Tears' with the aid of Alfred Lord Tennyson is rich in symbolism and the usage of imagery. The poet uses exceptional symbols to invoke the concept associated with them. Likewise, "autumn-fields" are a image of natural splendor. There are sure Christian symbols inside the words "sail" and "underworld". The "sinking sun" inside the poem is a image of pessimism. The symbolic "darkish summer season" is a reference to the poet's country of mind. Inside the last stanza, the poet makes use of the symbol of love by the use of the phrase "kisses".

Apart from the symbolism in the poem, the poet makes use of distinct styles of imagery to create a gloomy and grievous mood in the poem. The first picture of "tears" gathering in the eyes refers to the poet's mental kingdom. The photographs used in "satisfied autumn-fields", "the primary beam glittering on a sail", "earliest pipe of half of-woke up birds", and "glimmering square" are sizeable in appreciate to the general issue be counted of the poem. Every image reflects the usaand downs of the poet's emotions. At times he will become a touch happy, within the subsequent second the preceding sensation makes him unhappy.

### **Ancient Context**

'Tears, Idle Tears' is a lyric written with the aid of Alfred Tennyson in 1847. It became posted as one of the "songs" within the poetry series "The Princess" (1847). Even though Tennyson changed into a poet of the Victorian technology, this verse isn't always in parallel to the spirit of the age. On 15 September 1834 his cherished friend Arthur Henry Hallam died a untimely dying. His loss of life left the poet with utter depression. He wrote many poems at the lack of his pricey friend. 'In Memoriam' is one in all them.

In 'Tears, Idle Tears' there's a reference to his buddy Arthur Hallam. Whilst the poet became writing this poem, he became still improving from the mental ache he had suffered due to Hallam's loss of life. In the ultimate stanza, there is a connection with the connection of Hallam with the poet's sister, Emilia Tennyson.

#### **4. In Memoriam A.H.H**

Tennyson wrote 'In Memoriam A.H.H.' as a tribute to his liked friend Arthur Henry Hallam, who died aged 22. Dr. Holly Furneaux explores how the poem uses man or woman bereavement to grapple with broader questions of religion, which means, and nature. In Memoriam A.H.H. Is the extended, fragmentary elegy that Tennyson wrote for his closest friend Arthur Henry Hallam, after Hallam's sudden death at age 22. Students agree that this was the most essential occasion in Tennyson's existence and the one which most formed his paintings. In Memoriam combines the expression of a deeply private enjoy of intense male friendship and mourning with discussions of public concerns, together with essential debates of the day approximately science and faith.

#### **In Memoriam A.H.H**

Tennyson's anonymity emphasizes the memorialized A.H.H, along with his loss of life date, and the layout and content material are harking back to a gravestone. In Memoriam can be examining as a form of mourning monument in verse, a species of poetic therapy. There may be a mismatch among the complicated public memorials, tombstones, and funerary rituals of the period and the personal experience of grief. Tennyson displays on this paradox, asking whether the publication of his emotions can ever be justified. In section 21 he imagines vital voices; one says 'He likes to make a parade of ache/ That along with his piping he may also advantage/ the praise that involves fidelity, whilst another asks whether or not, in a hectic age of political unrest and scientific discovery, a person's love of every other is a valid concern for poetry: 'is this an hour/ for personal sorrow's barren music?'

#### **Summary**

##### **Prologue:**

The poem starts off evolved as a tribute to and invocation of the "sturdy Son of God." due to the fact guy, never having visible God's face, has no proof of His lifestyles, he can best reach God thru faith. The poet attributes the solar and moons ("those orbs of

mild and shade”) to God and acknowledges Him because the creator of lifestyles and loss of life in both guy and animals. Guy cannot understand why he changed into created, but he ought to believe that he turned into not made sincerely to die.

The Son of God seems each human and divine. Guy has managed of his very own will, however that is simplest in order that he may exert himself to do God’s will. All of guy’s built structures of religion and philosophy seem strong but are simply temporal, in comparison to the everlasting God; and yet even as guy can understand about these structures, he can’t understand God. The speaker expresses the desire that “expertise [will] develop from greater to extra,” but this must also be followed via a reverence for that which we cannot know.

Here the speaker states that he feels no jealousy for the man who is captured and does no longer recognize what it approach to feel proper rage, or for the chicken that is born inside a cage and has in no way frolicked outside inside the “summer woods.” Likewise, he feels no envy for beasts that don't have any sense of the passage of time and no moral sense to check their behavior. He additionally does not envy the ones who've by no means felt pain (“the coronary heart that by no means plighted troth”) or folks who complacently experience the entertainment that they do not rightfully deserve. Even if he's inside the best pain, he nonetheless realizes that “ ‘Tis better to have loved and lost / Than in no way to have cherished at all.”

The poet questions whether or not guy, who prays and trusts in God’s love regardless of the proof of Nature’s brutality (“Nature, purple in tooth and claw”), will in the end be decreased to dust or emerge as preserved like fossils in rock: “And he, shall he, man...Be blown approximately the desolate tract dirt, or sealed within the iron hills?” The concept of this conjures up a belief of the human circumstance as massive and more terrifying to contemplate than the fate of prehistoric “dragons of the top.” The speaker publicizes that existence is futile and longs for his departed friend’s voice to assuage him and mitigate the effect of Nature’s callousness.

### **Form**

“In Memoriam” consists of 131 smaller poems of various length. Each short poem is constituted of isometric stanzas. The stanzas are iambic tetrameter quatrains with the rhyme scheme ABBA, a form that has seeing that turn out to be referred to as the “In

Memoriam Stanza.” (Of path, Tennyson did not invent the shape—it seems in earlier works consisting of Shakespeare’s “The Phoenix and the Turtle”—but he did produce an enduring and remarkable example of it.) With the ABBA rhyme scheme, the poem resolves itself in each quatrain; it cannot propel itself forward: each stanza seems complete, closed. Consequently to move from one stanza to the subsequent is a motion that doesn’t come robotically to us through the rhyme scheme; instead, we should will it ourselves; this force of will symbolizes the poet’s trouble in shifting on after the lack of his beloved friend Arthur Henry Hallam.

### **Commentary**

Tennyson wrote “In Memoriam” after he learned that his liked buddy Arthur Henry Hallam had died all of sudden and all at once of a fever at the age of 22. Hallam changed into not best the poet’s closest pal and confidante however additionally the fiancé of his sister. After gaining knowledge of of Hallam’s loss of life, Tennyson was overwhelmed with doubts approximately the means of existence and the importance of man’s existence. He composed the quick poems that contain “In Memoriam” over seventeen years (1833-1849) with no aim of weaving them together, although he in the end published them as a single lengthy poem in 1850.

### **5. The Lotos-eaters**

‘The Lotos-eaters’ by way of Alfred Lord Tennyson is a well-known poem of the Victorian length. The poet observed suggestion from Homer’s Odyssey and wrote this poem. The poem is primarily based on an episode of the hero’s wanderings into the troublesome global. It depicts the sufferings in addition to their intellectual state status between hopelessness and loss of life. However, Tennyson visited the Pyrenees Mountains and the scenic splendor would possibly have compelled him to appearance back to the story of Odysseus again. He tried to revisit Odysseus’ world through his poetic creativeness on this poem.

### **Summary**

Tennyson’s ‘The Lotos-eaters’ is primarily based on a part of Homer’s Odyssey wherein Odysseus’s men are fed Lotos vegetation and emerge as mesmerized by means of the land onto which they’ve stumbled. The poem starts with Odysseus commanding his men to have “courage.” they’ll quickly discover a shorn on which to land. They

accomplish that almost at once and it enchants them with its otherworldly splendor. There are valleys, snowy mountains, and cliffs which can be protected in streams.

Whilst the men are looking at their surrounding the “Lotos-eaters” appear and deliver to the men branches covered in Lotos flowers and fruits. The guys who consume these fruits, all however Odysseus, fall underneath the empty spell of the land. They consider that they not want to retain their quest homeward and would as a substitute live there in which they do not have to fear approximately making their manner returned to the “hometown.”

The second one half of of the poem is made up of a “Choric track” wherein the men describe all the motives that they want to remain at the island. They do now not suppose that its miles truthful that they should must exertions their entire lives whilst no different being is forced into the same fate. As human beings, that is what their lives consist of and they not need to participate. They confess that what they want most is a existence in which they loosen up until their demise. They need to stay as a leaf does, truly existing and then dying when it's far their time. Rather, the men state, they're heading in the direction of demise thru a lifestyles this is not anything but distress. They could rather die now than have to paintings their entire lives.

The guys do make certain to say their wives and the houses they may be forsaking. But they accept as true with that their families could be higher off without them by using this factor. Life has moved on and their go back might handiest purpose greater problems. They're content material to stay as they trust the Gods do. They'll lay of their fields of Lotos, because the Gods do of their valleys of asphodel, and look out on human distress. They'll make no attempt to intrude or help. The poem concludes with the men pointing out yet again, reassuring each other, that their wanders are sincerely finished.

## **Critical appreciation of the poem**

### **The Lotos-eaters**

#### **First Stanza**

“courage!” he stated, and pointed toward the land, “This mounting wave will roll us shoreward quickly.”

**"In the afternoon they got here unto a land  
In which it appeared usually afternoon.  
All round the coast the languid air did swoon,  
Breathing like one that hath a weary dream.  
Full-confronted above the valley stood the moon;  
And prefer a downward smoke, the narrow move  
Along the cliff to fall and pause and fall did appear "**

The poem begins with Odysseus of Ithaca using his men onward through “mounting waves.” they may be within the midst of their ten-year adventure home from the war of Troy. Tennyson’s poem starts off evolved after Zeus has swept Odysseus’s’ boat alongside to the land of the “Lotos-eaters”(as may be examine in Homer’s Odyssey). He provides in and ornaments, details that Homer started. Odysseus is encouraging his guys, telling them to have “courage,” in the face of these strong waves that Zeus has despatched them. This next one, he tells them, will simply “roll us shoreward soon.”

His words end up being real and the men are added to land with the aid of that “afternoon.” The speaker of the poem then offers the reader numerous information concerning the land to which they have come. It's miles an area that, no matter the time of day, seems to always exist inside the afternoon. This will be due to the heat or the activities of those that are living at the island. The air appears to move very slowly around the island, it's far “languid” and “swooning.” those words foreshadow the alternate a good way to soon come over the guys as they taste the Lotos fruit. The air of the land is further compared to “respiration” as though one is in a dream. Each breath is lengthy and calls for effort. The moon is standing “complete-confronted above the valley,” and from there a circulate weaves its way “along the cliff” pausing and falling.

### **Second Stanza**

**"A land of streams! Some, like a downward smoke,  
Slow-losing veils of thinnest lawn did go;  
And a few thro' wavering lights and shadows broke,**

**Rolling a slumbrous sheet of froth below  
They saw the glowing river seaward waft  
From the internal land: far off, 3 mountain-tops,  
3 silent pinnacles of elderly snow,  
Stood sundown-flush'd: and, dew'd with showery drops,  
Up-clomb the shadowy pine above the woven copse"**

Within the second stanza of the poem, the speaker is sharing the amazement he, and Odysseus's party experience upon seeing this land. It seems to them to be "A land of streams!" There are all specific types around them, a few skinny, and a few lumbering and effective. Every of these streams connects to one river this is flowing "seaward." A ways within the distance, the travelers and the omniscient narrator can see "3 mountain-tops" which might be like 3 antique monuments of "aged snow." they are status robust inside the daylight, unrelenting to the warmth. There's mention of a "shadowy pine," one dominating pine tree that is blanketed with dew and looks to "up-clomb" or climb up, the "woven copse," or a small grouping of trees. This one larger tree is grander than the rest and it best appears to grow larger as they stare at the scene earlier than them.

### **Third Stanza**

**"The charmed sunset lingered low adown  
In the red West: thro' mountain clefts the dale  
Turned into seen some distance inland, and the yellow down  
Border'd with palm, and lots of a winding vale  
And meadow, set with slim galingale;  
A land where all things continually seem'd the identical!  
And spherical about the keel with faces light,  
Darkish faces light towards that rosy flame,  
The moderate-eyed depression Lotos-eaters came".**

The solar is putting while they come, the afternoon is moving on. But it isn't shifting quickly. It has "linger'd low" endowing the "West" with "purple." The speaker and the tourists can see through or "thro'" the mountains to what is a "dale," or massive valley, in addition inside the distance. Despite the fact that they have got just landed and are at

sea stage, they may be nonetheless high enough to look a long way into the space. The land seems to be “Border’d” with palm trees and “many a wandering vale / and meadow.” In these places, and the meadow, the speaker can see “galingale” a sort of sedge observed in Europe and Asia. This land is one in which these things are equally stunning. They're all a part of one another and make up the living surroundings.

The guys are nevertheless on the boat because the speaker describes them searching down and on the grounds that while they were entranced by the land the “Lotos-eaters” has come. They are accumulated around the “keel,” of the ship and are looking up at them with their “slight...depression” eyes and “pale /darkish faces.”

#### **Fourth Stanza**

**"Branches they bore of that enchanted stem,  
Laden with flower and fruit, whereof they gave  
To each, but whose did receive of them,  
And flavor, to him the gushing of the wave  
Some distance some distance away did appear to mourn and rave  
On alien shorelines; and if his fellow spake,  
His voice became skinny, as voices from the grave;  
And deep-asleep he appear'd, but all unsleeping,  
And song in his ears his beating heart did make".**

The speaker maintains his narrative via describing the Lotos fruit which the “Lotos-eaters” added to the sailors. All of them had “Branches” that “bore...that enchanted stem.” The branches were packed with the fruit and plants of the Lotos plant which the “Lotos-eaters” shared with each guy from the ship. After consuming from the plant the men had been triumph over. What they “tasted” came onto the men like the “gushing of the wave” and made their trouble appear very distant. Every guy became exceptionally tired and their voices gave the impression of the ones of useless guys, coming from the grave. They had been all nevertheless wide awake, however handiest in a semi-conscious country. It was as if they have been both asleep and awake on the equal time. The fruit had a few form of magical effect at the men and cast a spell upon their intentions. Every have become ate up totally with themself. The most effective component they might listen turned into the “beating” in their hearts.

### **Fifth Stanza**

**"They sat them down upon the yellow sand,  
Among the sun and moon upon the shore;  
And sweet it changed into to dream of native land,  
Of baby, and wife, and slave; however evermore  
Most weary appeared the sea, weary the oar,  
Weary the wandering fields of barren foam.  
Then someone stated, "We will go back no extra";  
And unexpectedly they sang, "Our Island domestic  
Is a ways past the wave; we will now not roam."**

Within the remaining stanza before the second half of the poem, the guys confess to a brand new preference. They sat themselves down "upon the yellow sand" at the shore of the land. Their mind were solid to "place of birth," their domestic, and all that turned into watching for them there. They dreamed of "baby, and spouse, and slave," and all they left at the back of, but this choice for home was now deeply outweighed by way of their weariness. They not felt they had the power or want to return to the deliver and face the ocean another time. The guys had been extra than content material to stay with the "Lotos-eaters" for the relaxation of their lives.

They have been, weary the oar, / Weary the wandering fields of barren foam," or the giant expanses of the ocean." A sight that once gave all of them pride and excited their internal adventurer now means nothing.

They grew to become to one another and stated that they might "return no extra." They did not need to return to the hard ten-yr adventure. They country that their island, Ithaca, is "a ways past the wave," it is too some distance for them to reach or even try and get lower back to. They decide they'll "not roam."

### **Part II First Stanza**

#### **CHORIC SONG**

**"There may be sweet track here that softer falls  
Than petals from blown roses on the grass,**

**Or night time-dews on nonetheless waters among partitions  
Of shadowy granite, in a glowing bypass;  
Song that gentler on the spirit lies,  
Than tired eyelids upon tired eyes;  
Track that brings candy sleep down from the blissful skies.  
Right here are cool mosses deep,  
And thro' the moss the ivies creep,  
And within the circulate the lengthy-leaved flora weep,  
And from the craggy ledge the poppy hangs in sleep."**

The second half of this poem is made of 8 stanzas. Those stanzas act as a "Choric music." In them, Odysseus's crew describes the protection and comfort of the land of the "Lotos-eaters" and the dearth of desire they feel to go back domestic. Inside the first of those stanzas, the guys begin through mentioning that this land is complete of music that falls softly. Its sound resembles the petals of "roses" blowing onto the grass or possibly it resembles "night-dews" that softly gather on "nevertheless waters." They preserve piling up metaphors and kingdom that it's miles gentler than the sensation of final one's eyes whilst one is tired. It brings joy to them this is like "sweet sleep" falling down "from the glad skies." they have got the whole thing they could need. The earth is made from "cool mosses" and is wound with "ivies." This stunning cohesion of plants is complemented by using "circulation[s]" that hold plants and the "craggy ledge" which plays host to poppies. The world around them resembles their indoors emotions. They're seeing their internal peace pondered in plant life, streams, and each other.

### **Second Stanza**

**"Why are we weighed upon with heaviness?  
And utterly fed on with sharp distress,  
Whilst all things else have relaxation from weariness?  
All matters have relaxation: why must we toil on my own,  
We handiest toil, who're the primary of things,  
And make perpetual moan,  
Still from one sorrow to every other thrown:  
Nor ever fold our wings,  
And cease from wanderings,**

**Nor steep our brows in slumber's holy balm;  
Nor harken what the inner spirit sings,  
"There may be no joy but calm!"  
Why must we only toil, the roof and crown of things? "**

The second one a part of the choral music follows a specific topic of discontent. The narrator, speaking for the guys, asks the universe why men have no relaxation, at the same time as all others do. They state that they're "weighed upon with heaviness" even as also being "fed on with the aid of sharp misery." The men do not accept as true with that this is fair as everything else inside the international has "rest." Why ought to they be the most effective creatures to continuously "toil alone?" As turned into observed inside the first a part of this poem the guys, after ingesting the lotus fruits are handiest worried with their nicely-being. They now not sense for those beyond their attain.

They, the "first of things" are the best ones to "toil" and the only to make "perpetual moan[s]." The guys are rejecting their preceding lives of tough paintings and warfare in want of 1 wherein they'll best rest. They not want to be thrown from sorrow to sorrow, "Nor" ever must stop doing as they please in choose of operating.

### **Third Stanza**

**"Lo! Inside the center of the timber,  
The folded leaf is woo'd from out the bud  
With winds upon the department, and there  
Grows green and wide, and takes no care,  
Sun-steeped at noon, and inside the moon  
Nightly dew-fed; and turning yellow  
Falls, and floats adown the air.  
Lo! Sweetened with the summer light,  
The entire-juiced apple, waxing over-mellow  
Drops in a silent autumn night  
All its allocated period of days  
The flower ripens in its location,  
Ripens and fades, and falls, and hath no toil,  
Fast-rooted within the fruitful soil"**

The third of those “Choric tune” stanzas speaks on how the guys sense that unlike the relaxation of creation, they are not able to have a nonviolent existence that consists of living after which dying. They want to stay as a leaf does. Budding, being blown on its department, developing inexperienced “and vast,” in no way having to take care, after which ultimately after being “dew-fed” beneath the moon, flip yellow and flow to the floor. They're seeing the life cycle of the most effective components of advent because the maximum appealing to them. All matters, the refrain states, can stay to an “allocated length of days” and then get replaced through something else a good way to in the end ripen and fade. These lives are the most gratifying as they have a wonderful purpose that doesn't consist of toiling.

#### **Fourth Stanza**

**"Hateful is the darkish-blue sky,  
Vaulted o'er the dark-blue sea  
Demise is the give up of life; ah, why  
Need to lifestyles all labour be?  
Allow us to by myself. Time driveth onward rapid,  
And in a touch at the same time as our lips are dumb.  
Let us alone. What is it to be able to remaining?  
All matters are taken from us, and become  
Quantities and parcels of the dreadful past  
Let us by myself. What pride can we have  
To struggle with evil? Is there any peace  
In ever mountain climbing up the mountain climbing wave?  
All things have relaxation, and ripen towards the grave  
In silence; ripen, fall and cease:  
Deliver us lengthy relaxation or loss of life, dark demise, or dreamful ease. "**

In the fourth stanza, the audio system are bemoaning the truth that we are all heading in the direction of death and have to “labour” at the way there. They do now not trust that existence needs to be absolutely made up of “labour.” They need to be left alone unbothered with the aid of the actual global. Their lives are moving in no time and loss of life will quickly method. While they're nevertheless alive they want to be left by myself and don't have anything else taken from them. There is no factor that they are

able to see fighting wars towards evil as there's no pride in it. Not anything within the world is going to remaining, so why waste their time making dreadful recollections. By the stop of the stanza, they have got concluded that it is higher to just die now rather than live a lifestyles of labour.

### **Fifth Stanza**

**"How sweet it were, hearing the downward stream,  
With half of-close eyes ever to seem  
Falling asleep in a Half-dream!  
To dream and dream, like yonder amber light,  
That allows you to no longer go away the myrrh-bush on the peak;  
To pay attention each deferment's whispered speech;  
Ingesting the Lotos day by day,  
To observe the crisping ripples on the seaside,  
And gentle curving traces of creamy spray;  
To lend our hearts and spirits wholly  
To the have an effect on of moderate-minded melancholy;  
To muse and brood and live again in reminiscence,  
With those antique faces of our infancy  
Heap'd over with a mound of grass,  
Two handfuls of white dust, shut in an urn of brass!"**

The fifth stanza of the chorus describes how sweet a life it might be to put round in a "half dream" all of the time. The speakers are seeing all the appropriate elements of a very simple lifestyles and not one of the awful elements of idleness. The men are dreaming right here of a lifestyles in which they can "pay attention each different's whispered speech" at the same time as they may be laying around "ingesting the Lotos every day." this is the only mission which they have got to finish and the greater they devour, the more glad with their scenario they may end up.

The men will "watch crisping ripples" or waves, washing up on the beach, and recognize the "curving strains" of the spray which it creates. They will commit their bodies, "hearts, and spirits" to "despair" and spend the rest of the time "brood[ing]" over memories of the past.

They will recall all people who have exceeded away due to the fact that they have been born and which might be now buried below a “mound of grass” or cremated and shut up in “an urn of brass!” they may no longer be stricken by dying although ad they will realize they may be living the excellent possible model of their lives here on the island.

### **Sixth Stanza**

**"Dear is the reminiscence of our wedded lives,  
And dear the final embraces of our better halves  
And their warm tears: but all hath suffered alternate:  
For surely now our family hearths are bloodless,  
Our sons inherit us: our appears are extraordinary:  
And we must come like ghosts to trouble pleasure.  
Or else the island princes over-formidable  
Have eat our substance, and the minstrel sings  
Before them of the ten years' conflict in Troy,  
And our first-rate deeds, as 1/2-forgotten matters.  
Is there confusion in the little isle?  
Let what is damaged so remain.  
The Gods are hard to reconcile:  
'Tis hard to settle order all over again  
There is confusion worse than loss of life,  
Trouble on trouble, pain on pain,  
Long labour unto elderly breath,  
Sore challenge to hearts wiped out through many wars  
And eyes grew dim with looking at at the pilot-stars"**

The men preserve, announcing that they will not forget their beyond lives. Their “wedded lives” will remain “expensive” to them, as will the ultimate moments they spent with their wives. They are no longer going to overlook everything that used to rely to them however is accepting of the truth that there may be not anything they could do to get back to how matters were. Their households are probably “bloodless” they are saying and their sons, all grown up, have inherited their father’s “appears.” in the event that they did return they could bring nothing but hassle to the home. They’ve been gone

for see you later that they do now not consider matters would ever go again to the manner they had been.

Or, they nation, things could not have long past so peacefully at domestic. While they had been fighting in Troy for ten years, “island princes” could have been “over-bold” and brought over their houses. The men’s “deeds” might have been forgotten and their names smeared. They don't have any intention of fixing this kingdom of factors if it's miles certainly the case, they may be nice to allow it stay broken as it is too tough to regain order once it is misplaced. Still, they agree with they might simplest make things worse, even though things have no longer long past nicely from the begin.

### **Seventh Stanza**

**"However, propt on beds of amaranth and moly,  
How candy (whilst heat airs lull us, blowing lowly)  
With half of-dropt eyelid nonetheless,  
Below a heaven dark and holy,  
To watch the long brilliant river drawing slowly  
His waters from the red hill—  
To listen the dewy echoes calling  
From cave to cave thro' the thick-twined vine—  
To watch the emerald-color'd water falling  
Thro' many a wov'n acanthus-wreath divine!  
Most effective to listen and spot the a ways-off glowing brine,  
Only to pay attention were sweet, stretch'd out underneath the pine. "**

In the seventh stanza of the “Choric tune” the guys once more reiterate what the alternative to returning domestic and growing greater chaos would be. They could, and need to, simply stay here, “propt on beds of amaranth and moly,” two different types of ecu flowers, (moly is said to have had magic homes). They will loosen up, with “half-dropt eyelids” and spend their days looking the river and “His” waters from their “purple hill.” the ocean will now be to them just sight inside the distance. There could be no more crusing or risks they need to face. They will be assured safety and infinite days of “gazing” on the rivers of this land.

### **Eighth Stanza**

**"The Lotos blooms beneath the barren peak:  
The Lotos blows through every winding creek:  
All day the wind breathes low with mellow tone:  
Thro' every hollow cave and alley lone  
Round and spherical the highly spiced downs the yellow Lotos-dust is blown.  
We have had enough of motion, and of motion we,  
Roll's to starboard, rolled to larboard, whilst the surge become seething free,  
In which the wallowing monster spouted his foam-fountains in the sea  
Let us swear an oath, and maintain it with an same mind,  
Inside the hole Lotos-land to live and lie reclined"**

The final stanza of this phase of the poems is longer than the seven that have preceded it. The speaker starts off evolved by way of describing how the Lotos blooms anywhere that they look. It survives inside the most barren and maximum wet of places. The wind that gently "blows" through the island sweeps up the "yellow Lotos-dirt," most possibly a connection with pollen, and incorporates it from place to place, spreading the plant farther.

The men have had enough of "movement" and being blown around on a ship from side to side. They not need to face the monsters of the deep. Instead, they nation, they will swear an oath to disregard the rest of mankind and only exert sufficient electricity to lie around on the island and devour Lotos. They'll be as Gods, observing however no longer interfering with mankind. That is a misrepresentation of the Gods of Greek mythology as they were most recognized for the inability to forestall interfering with mankind. They have been continuously changing the route of history.

### **Ninth stanza**

**"At the hills like Gods collectively, careless of mankind  
For they lie beside their nectar, and the bolts are hurled  
Far under them within the valleys, and the clouds are lightly curled  
Spherical their golden houses, girdled with the gleaming world:  
Wherein they smile in mystery, searching over wasted lands,  
Blight and famine, plague and earthquake, roaring deeps and fiery sands,  
Clanging fights, and flaming towns, and sinking ships, and praying palms.**

**But they smile; they find a song focused in a doleful tune  
Steaming up, a lamentation and an ancient tale of wrong,  
Like a story of little that means though' the phrases are robust;  
Chanted from an sick-used race of guys that cleave the soil,  
Sow the seed, and acquire the harvest with enduring toil,  
Storing yearly little dues of wheat, and wine and oil;  
Until they perish and they go through—a few, 'tis whispered—down in hell  
Suffer countless discomfort, others in Elysian valleys reside,  
Resting weary limbs at final on beds of asphodel  
Simply, truly, slumber is sweeter than toil, the shore  
Than labour in the deep mid-ocean, wind and wave and oar;  
O, rest ye, brother mariners, we can now not wander greater."**

Inside the second half of this stanza, the sailors say that they see the Gods as spending all their time just because the guys are actually. The simplest distinction is they recline along "their nectar" at the same time as hurling bolts of lightning into the "valleys." The Gods, they state, do not care approximately the impact of "famine, plague, and earthquake" at the human beings below them. They "smile" and pay attention to track whilst guys go through. The speakers describe the tune as being created with the aid of God's indifference includes human lamentation and misuse. The maltreatment of people with the aid of the Gods has been happening forever, it is an "historical" hassle and the Gods have loved it all of the time.

Mankind is pressured to "Sow the seed, and gain the harvest with enduring toil." a person's existence is made up of not anything however tough paintings and misery till "they perish and that they suffer...down in hell." Others, the speaker's state, are living in "Elysian valleys," or paradise. These lucky beings are "Resting weary limbs on beds of asphodel," an immortal flower that grows in Elysian. They finish the poem via restating that "surely, shut eye is sweeter than toil" and with the aid of reassuring one another that they may stop their wanders any more.

Within the delusion on which this poem is based totally Odysseus, having now not eaten from the Lotos plants, is pressured to carry his guys again onto the ship and unmarried-

handedly sail far from the island. The men finally come to their senses as soon as the magic of the plant has worn off.

### **Structure**

The first and 2d halves of The Lotos-eaters are formed otherwise. The primary 1/2 is divided into five stanzas of 9 strains. These nine-line stanzas are known as Spenserian stanzas due to their use via Spenser within the Faerie Queen. The rhyme scheme stays consistent at some stage in, following the pattern of ABABBCBCC. Additionally, every line follows the same sample of meter, except for the very last, ninth line, of each stanza. The primary 8 are written in iambic pentameter whilst the ninth consists of six iambic feet, additionally referred to as an "alexandrine."

The second half of the poem is based a good deal more loosely. There's no defined rhyme scheme. Simply as each section has its theme, so too does it have its rhyme scheme.

### **2.5 Check Your Progress**

- Speak Crossing the Bar as an elegy.
- Discuss in brief the beauty of nature as defined by way of the poet in the poem 'The Brook'.
- What does the ocean suggest to the speaker of "Wreck, Ruin, Spoil"?
- How does the poet bring the crucial idea of the poet 'The Brook' through the journey?

### **1. Discuss Crossing the Bar as an elegy**

Crossing the Bar, an elegy written by using the British poet Alfred, Lord Tennyson, is a poem focusing at the transience of lifestyles and the finality of loss of life. Lord Tennyson was a poet of the Victorian duration and remained the poet laureate of great Britain and Ireland at some point of his lifetime. He is nicely celebrated to these days for his short lyrics. 'Crossing the bar' was written in 1889 when the poet was traveling the Isle of Wight and published in a volume Demeter and other Poems (1889). He turned into eighty years old at the time and became down with a intense infection, from which he sooner or later recovered. The illness, however, made the poet contemplate on demise as he become very vintage and nearing his time. He uses the metaphor of crossing a sand bar to represent loss of life on this poem. He died three years later, and

although he wrote some greater poems, he requested that each one of his poetry volumes be ended with this poem. For this reason, the poem is an important one and may be seen as Alfred, Lord Tennyson's desire of his very last phrases.

The poem starts with the speaker describing the atmosphere. He says it's far sunset and the evening famous person can be seen within the sky. A person is asking the speaker. It is a clean, unmistakable call. It is the decision of dying. The speaker believes that his demise is near. It's far exciting to be aware here the imagery the poet affords before us at the begin of the poem. 'sundown' and 'nighttime megastar' constitute the cease of the day. Simply as the day is set to give up, the speaker says that his life is drawing to an end as well.

**And can there be no moaning of the bar,  
When I positioned out to sea,**

Here the poet uses his well-known metaphor of 'Crossing the bar', describing death as an act of passing beyond lifestyles. The word 'bar' right here manner a sandbar. A sandbar is a geographical structure that forms across the mouth of a river or extends from a 'Spit' via slow deposition of sediments carried by means of the current over hundreds of thousands of years. The shape forms a type of barrier between the water internal (the river water) and outdoor it (the open sea). The poet makes use of this sandbar as a symbol of loss of life, with the water inside representing his existence, and the water past representing the afterlife. He desires to 'put out to sea' without the 'moaning of the bar'. The poet needs his death to be without ache and mourning.

**However any such tide as moving appears asleep,  
Too full for sound and foam,**

Through this poem, the poet Alfred, Lord Tennyson compares his forthcoming death to crossing a bar. In the stanza, the speaker of the poem talks about the inevitability of demise. The poet needs that after he 'positioned(s) out to sea', that is while he dies, let it's like a ride that appears asleep as it actions. The speaker desires his demise to be easy. Like a calm sea wave, that is 'too full for sound and foam' the speaker hopes that his loss of life can be silent, smooth, and brief, making no fuss.

**When that which drew from out the boundless deep turns once more home.**

In the next traces, the poet uses the instance of the river and the sea to explicit the form of demise he desires for himself. The water from the sea evaporates and will become clouds; those clouds convey rain, getting into that water into the river, and those rivers to glide, carrying their water and subsequently pouring it into the sea. They, for this reason complete a cycle, and the water returns from where it came. In order that, the speaker, considering himself because the water, says that he's returning in which he came from. 'The boundless deep' right here reputedly stands for the sea, and in an allegorical experience to the vicinity; the poet believes he'll go to after his demise.

Here, we have to be aware that this stanza is a strict continuation of the idea brought inside the first stanza. The ultimate strains of the primary stanza collectively with this one make up the meaning of the verse.

**Twilight and night bell,  
And after that the darkish!**

Within the thrid stanza, the poet again motels to describing the surroundings to bring his internal feelings. It turned into sundown whilst the speaker commenced the poem, but now it is twilight. The solar has already long past down the horizon and dusk is settling. The speaker can hear the evening bell tolling. It is the indication that night time is drawing close. Then after a while, it gets darkish. It's miles night time. The poet right here makes use of twilight to show us the kingdom of his lifestyles. Just as the day has ended, his life too is set to cease. Right here twilight stands for disappointment, darkness, and grief painting the speaker's miserable kingdom before his dying.

**And can there be no sadness of farewell,  
Once I embark;**

The speaker expresses his hope that there could be no 'sadness of farewell' upon his demise. The 'sadness of farewell' is ambiguous and might imply each the speaker's sadness as he departs from life or the sadness of the human beings whom he leaves in the back of and who're pronouncing farewell to him. However, we think, the former is

extra relevant. Again, Lord Tennyson writes ‘when I embark’ to convey the idea of the speaker’s loss of life. For that reason, it's far evident from the word ‘embark’ that loss of life isn't seen as a very last destination by way of the poet, but rather as a new starting.

**For tho' from out our bourne of Time and area**

**The flood may also bear me far,**

In the previous stanza of the poem, we see the speaker’s tremendous mindset closer to death. It is visible to be exemplified on this very last stanza of the poem. We keep in mind that the speaker has accepted his truth – the inevitability of loss of life. He seems to have made his peace with the concept of his speedy-drawing near dying.

He says that he might be beyond the bounds of time and place and the flood of dying will bring him a ways away. That is going beyond the attain of this world. The speaker indicates that there may be an area beyond our time and space wherein he hopes to go after his death. We're, consequently, acquainted with the poet’s belief in an afterlife.

**I'm hoping to look my Pilot face to face**

**Whilst i've crost the bar.**

Those very last strains of the poem are shrouded in allusions and hidden meanings. Firstly, we're informed that the speaker hopes to see his pilot head to head when he may have crossed the bar. Here, the word pilot is a right away connection with God. Lord Tennyson had peculiar views on faith. On one hand, he disapproved of Christianity, while on the opposite, we see substantial use of religious matters and thoughts in his works. In view that God is taken into consideration to drive the world and all living matters, we see the pilot reference of the divine international in the poem.

Also, using the word ‘crost’ is interesting. Whilst it might in reality be a phrase to indicate ‘Crossing’ the bar, it is speculated that it might be a reference to Christ, as crost is similar in sound to both Christ and pass. If so, then we find some other allusion from the poet to region and afterlife.

The poem therefore ends on a fine observe with the poet each accepting the finality of loss of life and hoping to meet God in the afterlife.

**2. Speak in quick the beauty of nature as described by the poet within the poem  
‘The Brook’**

The poet Lord Tennyson in his poem 'The Brook' describes the splendor of nature at its high-quality as he traces the journey of the brook rushing down from the faraway hills to join the overflowing river within the valley underneath. The journey of the brook begins inside the maximum hill ranges, the dwelling places of aquatic birds like coot and heron. It makes a sudden movement and flows glowing out many of the ferns, bickering down a valley. The brook hurries down many hills, slips among the ridges and passes thru many small villages, bridges, and a bit city. It chatters on its stony direction babbles with gurgling laughter like a infant as it flows into eddying bays. It flows by way of the farms of a man known as Philip, fields inside the brimming daylight in a curving movement earlier than it joins into an overflowing river. As the brook maintains its excited and happy journey amid the plant life and fauna of the geographical region, it contains the flower and foamy flake alongside and thankfully gives shelter to fishes like trout and grayling. Within the route of the journey, the brook meets various barriers like stone, pebbles, and 'golden gravel'. In addition, it steals quietly on grasslands, slides by means of the hazels movements apart the forget about-me-nots, slip, glooms, glances, and murmurs beneath the night sky to eventually join the brimming river. Therefore for the duration of the poem, the poet has depicted the beauty of nature in a picturesque and brilliant manner.

### **3. What does the ocean imply to the speaker of "break, wreck, smash"?**

The speaker, sitting by the shore and looking the ocean break upon the crags, observes that it's far loud, forceful, and indefatigable. Mired in his grief, he admires the ocean's extent and energy, yet he has trouble expressing what the sea way to him: "i might that my tongue ought to utter / the thoughts that get up in me." inside the 0.33 stanza he wishes for "the sound of a voice this is still." His grief has paralyzed his tongue and, it seems, his frame's motion. He can best sit mutely and replicate at the loss of his cherished one at the same time as the ocean and others, together with the sailor and the boy and girl on the shore, freely snigger, sing, and shout. Words now not suffice for the speaker (such incapacity of phrases to mitigate grief is also seen in "In Memoriam"). In the long run the sea, as it maintains to break on the crags, serves as a contrasting reminder of what he has misplaced ("the soft grace of a day this is dead").

#### **4. How does the poet carry the valuable concept of the poem 'The Brook' thru the adventure?**

Inside the poem 'The Brook' the poet Lord Tennyson, describes the journey of the brook and brings out certain popular truths which form the significant idea of the poem i.e. Human life is temporary however nature is eternal. The adventure of the brook begins in the maximum hill stages, the residing locations of aquatic birds like coot and heron. It makes a surprising movement and flows glowing out many of the ferns, bickering down a valley. The brook hurries down many hills, slips between the ridges and passes thru many small villages, bridges, and a little city. It chatters on its stony course babbles with gurgling laughter like a infant because it flows into eddying bays. It flows by using the farms of a man known as Philip, fields in the brimming daylight in a curving motion before it joins into an overflowing river. Because the brook continues its excited and glad journey amid the vegetation and fauna of the nation-state, it contains the flower and foamy flake along and happily gives refuge to fishes like trout and grayling.

In the route of the adventure, the brook meets various obstacles like stone, pebbles, and 'golden gravel'. Similarly, it steals quietly on grasslands, slides via the hazels flow apart the overlook-me-nots, slip, glooms, glances and murmurs below the night time sky to finally be a part of the brimming river. This journey of the brook is a illustration of nature is eternal whereas human lifestyles is brief-lived and transitory. This idea is exhibited within the chorus of the poem –

**"For guys may additionally come and men may go,  
But i'm going on for all time".**

#### **2.6 Summary**

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1893) is by way of a ways the maximum consultant poet of the Victorian era. Tennyson had the preferred assignment of interpreting the complex life of the age. There's scarcely any motion in the extremely good spheres of human thought-social, political, and religious which has not discovered a reflection in his poetry. There is no question that this extensively representative person of his verse made him the most famous poet of the age; "he received the ears of his age due to the

fact he spoke with its voice". In 1850, he accepted the Poet Laureateship on the dying of Wordsworth. Tennyson as a poet has a tremendous impact on English poetry. A modern critic has justly remarked - "the items via which Tennyson will in the long run take his location among extremely good poets are surely those of an artist". Tennyson is an excellent lyricist the mantle of Spenser and Keats had fallen on him. In his quick lyrical poems, his present as a craftsman comes out outstanding. Such poems as Destroy, Ruin, Destroy, Tears Idle Tears, Crossing the Bar, The Lotos-Eaters, Ulysses, and stanzas of In Memoriam are splendid for the lucidity of verse and excellence of temper and melody. He is a minute observer of nature and his descriptions of Nature have an uncanny accuracy and vividness. His poetic diction is characterized by great richness, avoidance of the not unusual and frequent use of repetition, alliteration, and assonance.

## **2.7 Keywords**

- Consultant
- Alliteration
- Assonance
- Repetition
- Melody
- Victorian

## **2.8 Self-assessment Questions (SAQs)**

**Talk Alfred Tennyson because the consultant of the Victorian age.**

**Or**

**The notable spheres of human concept-social, political and non-secular are contemplated in Tennyson's poetry. Speak**

**Or**

**Leader characteristics of Tennyson Poetry**

## **2.9 Answers to Your Progress**

Alfred Lord Tennyson changed into one of the greatest Victorian poets. He is called the most consultant poet of his age. His poetry shows the entire photo of the age. Religious doubts and disbelief, social vice and hassle, political trouble, commercial revolution and impact of capitalism, the rebellion of the classy towards the corrupt society, adventurous minds, heroic spirits were the primary characteristics of the Victorian age, which are portrayed in his poetry.

Tennyson is a unique poet inside the sense that he materializes Greek mythological testimonies now not to tell us the mythical tale of the Greeks but to tell us of the Victorian age, its humans, their manners, morals, and ideals. Tennyson fuses classicism and modernism in his poetry. His top notch poems like Ulysses, The Lotos Eaters, Locksley corridor, the woman of Shallot, In Memoriam, Maud, Tithonus, Oenone, The Princess, Morte d'Arthur, A Dream of fair women are usually about Victorian man and female.

Maximum of the poems of Tennyson mirror the critical problem of the economic and ethical existence of the age. Exceptional conflicts have created restlessness in society. Within the poem "Ulysses" we discover Ulysses as a restless character. He prefers passing his time in motion, adventure but now not in pretty a non violent and unexciting way as a super king. Subsequent adventurous spirits, new and newer inventions, and discoveries have been other traits of the age. Ulysses is the maximum instance of the adventurous spirit who constantly wants to see the unseen and to understand the unknown. He has an unquenchable thirst for knowledge.

Once more, the effect of technological know-how, the commercial revolution, and capitalism are visible in the poem "Locksley hall". On this poem, we are able to see that the speaker of the poem constantly desires of the dream of present day technology which seems a fairy tale for the first time but later it comes to authentic. He reports how wealth traces the foreheads of the fools. Most effective the wealthy get the help of others. So most effective because of being terrible, he lose his liked, Amy. So he hates the materialistic outlook of the people of the Victorian age.

Conflict and famine have been different traits of the Victorian age. Within the poem "The Lotos Eaters" we see that Ulysses and his comrades manifest to anchor an enchanted island named Lotos land. After ingesting the Lotos end result, they're

enchanted, start singing a tune praising the island, and want to live there all the time. Inside the music, they sing approximately the stressed words that they skilled. They sing about the prevailing disorder of their native land, Ithaca. They locate tune inside the prayers of the negative—

**“The negative toil, cleve the soil,**

**Sow the seed and gain**

**The harvest with enduring toil.”**

**For that reason, via their song, Tennyson portrays the entire photograph of Victorian society.”**

Inside the poem “Morte d, Arthur”, he shows the downfall of King Arthur and his round table, although Arthur become a virtuous king. Tennyson attracts king Arthur from the stories of Malory however affords them in the context of the Victorian age.

To sum up, we will that Alfred Tennyson changed into privy to the social and spiritual disorders of the age. He gives the Victorian age extra than some other poet. He performed his role as a moral instructor of the age. Because of this, Alfred Lord Tennyson is frequently known as the consultant of the Victorian age.

## **2. What are the chief characteristics of Tennyson Poetry?**

Tennyson is chiefly remembered because the most consultant poet of the Victorian age. He turned into a country wide poet, whose poetry contemplated the various essential inclinations of his time. This is why he changed into popular in his day. However one whose poetry is so representative of his age is apt to be less commonplace in his enchantment. Consequently, with more universality in his topics, Tennyson would were far more famous each in the course of and after his personal time. However the setback induced to his popularity through a certain need of universality is abundantly compensated with the aid of his being a poet-artist of a completely high and everlasting price. These days he's favorite particularly as a literary artist of a completely excessive order. His word paintings of the external beauties of nature his careful observation, his accuracy in description to the minutest details, his keen sense of the value phrases and phrases, his sturdy feel of song in phrases- these types of make him a poet-artist in the truest sense. Prof. Web has ably summed up the characteristics of Tennyson as a poet,

"His poetry, with its clearness of concept and noble simplicity of expression, its discernment of the beautiful and its power of shaping it with mingled electricity and concord, has grown to be an quintessential part of the literature of the world and as long as purity and loftiness of thought expressed in ideal shape have electricity to attraction, will continue to be a passion for all time." Now, those traits can be studied extra fully.

## 2.10 Suggested Readings

- **Alfred, Lord Tennyson (1989). Tennyson: a particular version. Berkeley and la, Calif: college of California Press. ISBN 0520065883**

\*\*\*\*\*

Subject M.A	
Course Code: 203	Author: Dr.NutanYadav
Unit-03 (1798-1914)Sem-2	
Madam Bovary	

## Lesson Structure

- 3.1 Learning Objectives
- 3.2 Introduction
- 3.3 Main Body of the Text
  - 3.3.1 About the age
  - 3.3.2 About the author
  - 3.3.3 About the novel

### **3.4 Further Body of the Text**

#### **3.4.1 Character list**

#### **3.4.2 Original Text**

#### **3.4.3 Analysis of Major Characters**

### **3.5 Check Your Progress**

### **3.6 Summary**

### **3.7 Keywords**

### **3.8 Self-Assessment Questions (SAQs)**

### **3.9 Answers to Your Progress**

### **3.10 Suggested Readings**

### **3.1 Learning objectives**

- To develop important wondering amongst students in the direction of literature.
- To decorate their understanding of literature.
- To let them experience distinctive genres of literature.
- To make them accurate in the English language.

### **3.2 Introduction**

Madame Bovary, a singular by way of Gustave Flaubert, turned into serialized within the Revue de Paris in 1856 and then published in volumes the subsequent year. Flaubert converted a commonplace tale of adultery into long lasting paintings of profound humanity. Madame Bovary is considered Flaubert's masterpiece, and, according to a few, it ushered in a brand new age of realism in literature. It became posted in 1857 in French. Flaubert wrote the novel in Croisset, France, among 1851 and 1857 and set the movement in the equal period, the mid-1800s, within the French towns of Tostes, Yonville, and Rouen.

Madam "Madame Bovary" longs to get away bourgeois provincialism. Educated in a convent and raised within the us of a, Emma marries Charles Bovary at a younger age, Emma dreams of a extra romantic, state-of-the-art, and passionate life, often lapsing into no give up and at remaining dies unknown.

### **3.3 Main Body of the Text**

### **3.3.1 About the Age**

Gustave Flaubert turned into a French novelist. Rather influential, he has been considered the leading exponent of literary realism in his united states. Realism means, the accurate, distinct, unembellished depiction of nature or modern life. Realism rejects innovative idealization in prefer of near observation of outward appearances. As such, realism in its extensive feel has comprised many artistic currents in exceptional civilizations. Realism changed into not consciously adopted as a classy application till the mid-nineteenth century in France, however. Certainly, realism may be regarded as a prime fashion in French novels between 1850 and 1880. One of the first appearances of the time period realism become in 1826, wherein the phrase is used to describe a doctrine primarily based no longer upon imitating past creative achievements but upon the straightforward and accurate depiction of the fashions that nature and modern-day lifestyles offer the artist.

The French proponents of realism have been agreed of their rejection of the artificiality of both the Classicism and Romanticism of the academies and on the need for contemporaneity in effective paintings of art. They attempted to portray the lives, appearances, issues, customs, and mores of the middle and lower lessons, of the unexceptional, the everyday, the standard, and the unadorned. Certainly, they conscientiously set themselves to reproducing all the hitherto-overlooked components of modern-day life and society—its mental attitudes, physical settings, and cloth situations.

Realism became stimulated with the aid of numerous highbrow trends in the first half of of the nineteenth century. Among these was the anti-Romantic motion in Germany, with its emphasis on the commonplace man as an artistic situation; with its capability of automatically reproducing visual appearances with severe accuracy. These kinds of tendencies inspired interest inaccurately recording modern existence and society.

### **3.3.2 About the Author**

**Gustave Flaubert (1821 – 1880)** was a French novelist. Especially influential, he has been considered the leading exponent of literary realism in his u . S . A .. According to the literary theorist Kornelije Kvas, "In Flaubert, realism Astrives for formal perfection,

so the presentation of fact tends to be neutral, emphasizing the values and importance of style as an objective method of offering fact".

He is regarded mainly for his debut novel *Madame Bovary* (1857), his *Correspondence*, and his scrupulous devotion to his style and aesthetics.

The son of a physician, Gustave Flaubert became born in Rouen, France, on December 12, 1821. He became in poor health for lots of his formative years and changed into now not anticipated to stay to adulthood. Flaubert's younger sister Caroline additionally changed into frequently ill, and she sooner or later died in childbirth at age twenty-one. In spite of her early loss of life, she substantially affected Flaubert and was a sturdy feminine effect on him, while his older brother Achille was nine years his senior and the brothers in no way evolved a friendship. At age 3, Flaubert commenced to be cared for by way of Julie, a servant hired via his dad and mom, who stayed with the own family until her demise in 1883 and outlived all the Flaubert youngsters.

After appearing poorly in homeschooling lessons taught by using his mom, 9-12 months-vintage Flaubert become placed in the university Royal de Rouen, a strict, militaristic college. He vividly describes his life at the college Royal in his *Memoirs d'un Fou* (1838), his handiest autobiographical paintings. In 1842 Flaubert commenced to examine regulation; however he did no longer commit himself to the work and left the law school in 1844 because of illness. At this time Flaubert became diagnosed with epilepsy, with which he struggled for the remainder of his life.

At a totally younger age, Flaubert started out to compose ancient works of literature. Los angeles Lutte du sacerdoce et de l'Empire *Chronique Normande*, *Derniere Scene de los angeles Mort de Marguerite de Bourgogne*, *l. A. Mort du Duc de Guise*, and *Le Moise des Chartreux* were all written among the a while of 11 and fourteen. His most famend play, *Loys XI*, became written whilst he turned into fourteen. As he grew older, Flaubert grew greater philosophical in his paintings and started to broaden a extra direct remark on social injustices while mastering greater about the class conflicts that raged within French society.

He met Louise Colet, a famous poet and a top notch splendor, who became posing for the sculptor. Without delay smitten, Flaubert and Colet developed a tumultuous affair that became one of the maximum celebrated in literary history. His many letters to Colet

are of literary importance in that they replicate his struggles with composing *Madame Bovary*, a singular he worked on for 5 years. The couple's dating led to 1855.

*Madame Bovary* first regarded inside the 1856 *Revue* as a mag serial, and it was published in book shape the subsequent year. Due to the fact the issue depend became so shocking to French society, Flaubert was prosecuted for immorality; he had given frank and certain descriptions of Emma's adulterous affairs. Flaubert turned into acquitted in 1857, escaping the destiny of maximum sufferers of censorship all through the time.

Inside the 1860s, Flaubert became a member of the intellectual court of Napoleon III, and his writing have become extraordinarily appreciated with the aid of the developing faculty of naturalistic writers. Henry James referred to as Flaubert a "novelist's novelist," and Nabokov said that "without Flaubert, there could were no Marcel Proust in France, no James Joyce in Ireland. Chekhov in Russia could not had been pretty Chekhov a lot for Flaubert's literary have an effect on."

Flaubert's later most important works include

- *Salambo* (1862)
- *L'schooling Sentimentale* (1869)
- *La Tentation de Saint Antoine* (1874)
- A ebook of brief stories titled *Trois Contes* (1877)

A press clipping found on his writing-table described him as "one of the uncontested masters of the modern-day novel, possibly the only one who owes nothing to everybody, and whom all people else has greater or much less imitated."

### **3.3.3 About the Novel**

*Madame Bovary* fee the writer 5 years of difficult work. Du Camp, who had based the periodical *Revue de Paris*, advised him to make haste, however he could no longer. The unconventional, with the subtitle *Moeurs de province* ("Provincial Customs"), subsequently appeared in installments inside the *Revue* from October 1 to December 15, 1856. The French government then added the writer to trial on the ground of his

novel's alleged immorality, and he narrowly escaped conviction (January–February 1857).

When asked by using the reporter a few questions, Flaubert answered, “Madame Bovary is me. For Madame Bovary, he took a commonplace tale of adultery and made from it a book with a view to always be read because of its profound humanity. Whilst operating on his novel Flaubert wrote:

**“My poor Bovary suffers and cries in more than a score of villages in France at this very moment.”**

Madame Bovary, with its unrelenting objectivity—by using which Flaubert meant the dispassionate recording of every traitor incident that might light up the psychology of his characters and their position in the logical development of his story—marks the beginning of a brand new age in literature.

### **3.4 Further Body of the Text**

**Madame Bovary** tells the bleak story of a wedding that leads to tragedy. Charles Bovary, a great-hearted but stupid and unambitious medical doctor with a meager practice, marries Emma, a beautiful farm girl raised in a convent. Although she anticipates marriage as a existence of journey, she quickly unearths that her handiest pleasure derives from the flights of fancy she takes even as reading sentimental romantic novels. She grows an increasing number of bored and sad together with her center-class existence, and even the birth in their daughter, Berthe, brings Emma little pleasure.

Greedy for idealized intimacy, Emma begins to behave out her romantic fantasies and embarks on an ultimately disastrous love affair with Rodolphe, a neighborhood landowner. She makes enthusiastic plans for them to run away together, but Rodolphe has grown uninterested in her and ends the relationship. A stunned Emma develops brain fever and is bedridden for greater than a month. She later takes up with Léon, a former acquaintance, and her existence turns into increasingly chaotic. She embraces abstractions—ardour, happiness—and ignores material truth itself, as symbolized by money. She is absolutely incapable of distinguishing between her romantic ideals and

the tough realities of her life even as her interest in Léon wanes. Her debts having spun out of manage, she begs for cash, but all flip her down, consisting of Léon and Rodolphe. With seemingly nowhere to show and at the verge of monetary ruin and public disclosure of her non-public lifestyles, Emma swallows arsenic and dies a painful dying.

A grief-bothered Charles, who has been blindly blind to Emma's affairs, remains committed to his deceased wife at the same time as he struggles to pay her money owed. After discovering love letters from Rodolphe and Léon, he will become an increasing number of despondent however blames Emma's affairs on fate. Shortly thereafter he dies, and Berthe in the end finally ends up working at a cotton manufacturing facility.

### **3.4.1 Character list**

#### **Emma Bovary**

Madame Bovary is the radical's protagonist. Educated in a convent and raised within the usa, Emma marries Charles Bovary at a younger age. In the course of her life, Emma dreams of a greater romantic, sophisticated, and passionate life, often lapsing into severe boredom and depression. Emma has a daughter, Berthe, but does now not have any maternal instincts and leaves the kid to be raised by way of the residence help. An occasional feel of guilt or recollections of her easy youth and sort father cause Emma, not often, to re-evaluate her existence. Emma grows religious and resolves to grow to be a better wife and mother, however these degrees to are typically short. Her deep desire for passion and extravagance leads Emma into adultery. She has affairs with each Rodolphe and Leon and hence develops massive debts in opposition to her husband's belongings. When she realizes she can't get away her dishonesty and financial troubles, Emma commits suicide; she prefers loss of life over coming to terms with how she selected to live her life.

#### **Charles Bovary**

Charles is a country doctor of constrained capacity, incapable of hard operations. As an instance, beneath Emma's encouragement, he tries to perform on Hippolyte's membership foot, however it develops intense gangrene and some other health practitioner ought to be called in to amputate the limb. Ignorant of her infidelity and unhappiness, Charles loves and cares for Emma, believing her to be the appropriate

wife, but in no way without a doubt knowledge her. Captivated through her, Charles does not hit upon her poorly concealed adulterous affairs. Furthermore, when Emma's debts start to mount, Charles presents her electricity of legal professional over all his property, which sooner or later results in monetary smash. After Emma kills herself, Charles discovers her infidelity and dies a dissatisfied and lonely man.

### **Leon**

Leon is a regulation clerk in Yonville who later will become Emma's 2nd lover. Leon and Emma percentage a romantic view of the arena. Even though he falls in love together with her, Leon moves to Paris to study regulation, in part due to the fact he believes he can't have Emma so long as she is married. When Emma meets Leon in Rouen by way of happenstance, he is extra confident in his goals. At this factor, Leon is portrayed as awkward and proud, however Emma sees him as cosmopolitan and current. Interested in this idea of city sophistication, Emma starts the affair. In the beginning, they're glad, however eventually, they grow uninterested in each other. While she involves him determined for monetary assistance, Leon cannot help her and makes excuses whilst distancing himself from her. After Emma's loss of life, Leon soon marries.

### **Rodolphe Boulanger**

Rodolphe Boulanger a wealthy nobleman who lives near Yonville. Rodolphe is extremely egocentric and manipulative. He has had ratings of fans, and he views Emma as no extra than another conquest. Rodolphe carefully plots his seduction of Emma, speaking fake phrases of romance and love, satiating him, and eventually forsaking her on the day of their planned elopement, in no way having deliberate to follow through together with his guarantees.

### **Madame Bovary the elder**

Charles's mom, a bitter girl who plans her son's existence, urges him to go into medicinal drug and disapproves of his marriage to Emma. She sees Emma's dishonesty but attempts with out fulfillment to force Charles to govern Emma's spending.

### **Berthe**

Charles and Emma's daughter, Berthe is forced into a lifestyles of poverty because of her mom's extreme debt and her parents' premature deaths.

### **Monsieur Lheureux**

Monsieur Lheureux is a Yonville merchant and moneylender with a sinister streak. Lheureux leads Emma into severe debt b manipulating her powerful desire for luxury. Lheureux, performing the part of the devil, tempts Emma and different customers with luxuries they cannot find the money for, after which seems with charge requests--then, guarantees of loans--and finally leads them into monetary break. In Emma's case, her degree of debt and all the dishonesty it represents lead her to commit suicide.

### **Hippolyte**

Hippolyte is the clubfooted servant on the Yonville inn. He undergoes surgery on the hands of Charles Bovary, which tragically outcomes inside the loss of his leg.

### **Abbé Bournisien**

Abbé Bournisien is the Yonville metropolis priest. He regularly argues with Monsieur Homais about the fee of religion. Although religious, Bournisien does not appear to surely hold close deep religious problems, as evidenced with the aid of his incapacity to recognize Emma's plea for assist.

### **Rouault**

Rouault is Emma's father, a easy, kind farmer devoted to his daughter and the memory of his first wife.

### **Binet**

Binet is the Yonville tax collector.

### **Guillaumin**

Guillaumin is Leon's first company, a a hit Yonville lawyer. Whilst Emma is determined for economic help and seeks his assist, he asks for sexual favors in go back. In response, Emma storms from his domestic in anger.

### **Justin**

Justin is Homais's assistant. A younger, impressionable boy, Justin falls in love with Emma. In trying to please her by using filing to her instructions, he fetches the arsenic with which she finally commits suicide. Upon her sickness and eventual death, Justin is afflicted with guilt, shame, and other pains.

### **Heloise Dubuc**

Heloise Dubuc is Charles's first spouse, a widow whom Charles marries at his mom's urging. Heloise sees that Charles is inquisitive about Emma and dies quickly after this realization. Charles then pursues Emma, later marrying her.

### **Lariviere**

Lariviere is a totally a success medical doctor from Rouen who is called in to deal with Emma after she takes arsenic to kill herself. Lariviere is purely analytical and condescending, however also exceedingly equipped.

### **Monsieur Homais**

Monsieur Homais is the Yonville apothecary. Homais, bourgeois and self-vital, facilitates Charles grow to be hooked up because the town doctor. For the duration of the novel, Homais gives prolonged commentaries on a spread of topics certainly due to the fact he loves to listen himself communicate. His disposition toward overconfidence reasons great harm while he encourages Charles to operate on Hippolyte--tragedy ensues. Because he does no longer adhere to any thing of religion, Homais regularly argues with the metropolis priest, claiming that religion and prayer are useless. In truth, Homais embodies the bourgeois values and characteristics that Flaubert finds disgusting and which bore his protagonist, Emma.

### **3.4.2 Original Text**

Madame Bovary starts off evolved while Charles Bovary is a young boy, not able to in shape in at his new school and ridiculed by way of his new classmates. As a baby, and later when he grows right into a younger guy, Charles is mediocre and stupid. He fails his first clinical examination and most effective barely manages to become a 2nd-fee usa physician. His mom marries him off to a widow who dies quickly afterward, leaving Charles tons much less money than he expected.

Charles quickly falls in love with Emma, the daughter of a affected person, and the two decide to marry. After an intricate wedding ceremony, they installation a residence in Tostes, wherein Charles has his practice. However marriage doesn't live up to Emma's romantic expectations. Ever given that she lived in a convent as a younger girl, she has dreamed of affection and marriage as a technique to all her issues. After she attends an extravagant ball at the house of a rich nobleman, she starts off evolved to dream constantly of extra state-of-the-art life. She grows bored and depressed while she compares her fantasies to the humdrum fact of village life, and subsequently, her listlessness makes her unwell. When Emma will become pregnant, Charles decides to transport to a special town in hopes of reviving her health.

In the new town of Yonville, the Bovarys meet Homais, the town pharmacist, a pompous windbag who loves to pay attention himself communicate. Emma additionally meets Leon, a law clerk, who, like her, is uninterested in rural life and loves to escape via romantic novels. Whilst Emma offers delivery to her daughter Berthe, motherhood disappoints her—she had favored a son—and he or she remains despondent. Romantic feelings blossom between Emma and Leon. But, whilst Emma realizes that Leon loves her, she feels responsible and throws herself into the role of a dutiful wife. Leon grows bored with waiting and, believing that he can in no way own Emma, departs to examine law in Paris. His departure makes Emma depressing.

Quickly, at an agricultural honest, a wealthy neighbor named Rodolphe, who's attracted via Emma's splendor, publicizes his love to her. He seduces her, and they start having a passionate affair. Emma is often indiscreet, and the townspeople all gossip approximately her. Charles, however, suspects not anything. His adoration for his spouse and his stupidity integrate to blind him to her indiscretions. His professional recognition, in the meantime, suffers a severe blow while he and Homais try an experimental surgical technique to treat a membership-footed guy named Hippolyte and become having to call in some other health practitioner to amputate the leg. Disgusted together with her husband's incompetence, Emma throws herself even greater passionately into her affair with Rodolphe. She borrows cash to shop for him gifts and suggests that they run off collectively and take little Berthe with them. Quickly sufficient, although, the jaded and worldly Rodolphe has grown bored of Emma's disturbing affections. Refusing to elope together with her, he leaves her. Heartbroken, Emma grows desperately sick and almost dies.

By the point Emma recovers, Charles is in monetary problem from having to borrow money to pay off Emma's debts and to pay for her remedy. Nonetheless, he decides to take Emma to the opera within the close by town of Rouen. There, they stumble upon Leon. This meeting rekindles the antique romantic flame between Emma and Leon, and this time the two embark on a love affair. As Emma continues sneaking off to Rouen to fulfill Leon, she additionally grows deeper and deeper in debt to the moneylender Lheureux, who lends her greater and extra money at exaggerated hobby rates. She grows increasingly careless in undertaking her affair with Leon. As a result, on numerous occasions, her buddies nearly discover her infidelity.

Through the years, Emma grows bored with Leon. No longer understanding a way to abandon him, she as a substitute turns into increasingly more disturbing. Meanwhile, her debts mount each day. Eventually, Lheureux orders the seizure of Emma's belongings to make amends for the debt she has amassed. Afraid of Charles locating out, she frantically tries to elevate the cash that she desires, attractive to Leon and all of the metropolis's businessmen. Sooner or later, she even attempts to prostitute herself by way of presenting to get returned collectively with Rodolphe if he's going to give her the cash she needs. He refuses, and, driven to melancholy, she commits suicide through eating arsenic. She dies in terrible pain.

For a while, Charles idealizes the memory of his spouse. Ultimately, though, he reveals her letters from Rodolphe and Leon, and he is pressured to confront the fact. He dies by me in his garden, and Berthe is despatched off to paintings in a cotton mill.

Madame Bovary starts offevolved while Charles Bovary is a young boy, unable to fit in at his new college and ridiculed by way of his new classmates. As a toddler, and later while he grows into a younger man, Charles is mediocre and dull. He fails his first clinical examination and simplest slightly manages to become a 2nd-charge united states of america health practitioner. His mother marries him off to a widow who dies quickly afterward, leaving Charles a whole lot much less cash than he predicted.

Charles soon falls in love with Emma, the daughter of a affected person, and the 2 decide to marry. After an problematic wedding, they set up a residence in Tostes, in which Charles has his practice. However marriage doesn't live up to Emma's romantic expectancies. Ever because she lived in a convent as a young girl, she has dreamed of

love and marriage as a way to all her troubles. After she attends an extravagant ball at the home of a wealthy nobleman, she begins to dream continuously of greater state-of-the-art life. She grows bored and depressed when she compares her fantasies to the humdrum fact of village life, and sooner or later, her listlessness makes her ill. Whilst Emma becomes pregnant, Charles makes a decision to transport to a one-of-a-kind metropolis in hopes of reviving her fitness.

In the new metropolis of Yonville, the Bovarys meet Homais, the town pharmacist, a pompous windbag who likes to listen himself talk. Emma also meets Leon, a regulation clerk, who, like her, is uninterested in rural lifestyles and loves to escape via romantic novels. While Emma gives start to her daughter Berthe, motherhood disappoints her—she had desired a son—and she or he is still despondent. Romantic emotions blossom between Emma and Leon. But, whilst Emma realizes that Leon loves her, she feels guilty and throws herself into the position of a dutiful spouse. Leon grows tired of waiting and, believing that he can never possess Emma, departs to look at regulation in Paris. His departure makes Emma depressing.

Soon, at an agricultural truthful, a rich neighbor named Rodolphe, who is attracted by Emma's splendor, broadcasts his love to her. He seduces her, and they begin having a passionate affair. Emma is frequently indiscreet, and the townspeople all gossip approximately her. Charles, however, suspects nothing. His adoration for his spouse and his stupidity integrate to blind him to her indiscretions. His expert recognition, meanwhile, suffers a intense blow when he and Homais try an experimental surgical method to deal with a membership-footed guy named Hippolyte and end up having to call in every other health practitioner to amputate the leg. Disgusted along with her husband's incompetence, Emma throws herself even greater passionately into her affair with Rodolphe. She borrows money to buy him gifts and suggests that they run off together and take little Berthe with them. Quickly enough, though, the jaded and worldly Rodolphe has grown bored of Emma's annoying affections. Refusing to elope along with her, he leaves her. Heartbroken, Emma grows desperately unwell and almost dies.

By the time Emma recovers, Charles is in economic trouble from having to borrow money to repay Emma's money owed and to pay for her treatment. Nonetheless, he makes a decision to take Emma to the opera inside the nearby city of Rouen. There, they encounter Leon. This meeting rekindles the vintage romantic flame among Emma

and Leon, and this time the two embark on a love affair. As Emma maintains sneaking off to Rouen to fulfill Leon, she also grows deeper and deeper in debt to the moneylender Lheureux, who lends her more and more money at exaggerated hobby charges. She grows an increasing number of careless in accomplishing her affair with Leon. As a end result, on numerous occasions, her pals almost find out her infidelity. Over time, Emma grows bored with Leon. No longer knowing a way to abandon him, she instead will become an increasing number of annoying. Meanwhile, her debts mount every day. Finally, Lheureux orders the seizure of Emma's belongings to compensate for the debt she has collected. Scared of Charles locating out, she frantically tries to raise the money that she desires, attractive to Leon and all the metropolis's businessmen. Ultimately, she even attempts to prostitute herself via supplying to get again collectively with Rodolphe if he'll provide her the money she needs. He refuses, and, pushed to melancholy, she commits suicide with the aid of eating arsenic. She dies in terrible soreness.

For a while, Charles idealizes the memory of his spouse. Finally, even though, he reveals her letters from Rodolphe and Leon, and he's pressured to confront the truth. He dies on my own in his garden, and Berthe is sent off to paintings in a cotton mill.

### **3.4.3 Analysis of major characters**

Madame Bovary (1856) changed into the debut novel of the terrific French writer Gustave Flaubert. The tale follows the listless eponymous person Emma and her bumbling husband Charles via life in provincial France.

1. **Emma Bovary** is the radical's eponymous protagonist She has a distinctly romanticized view of the world and craves beauty, wealth, passion, as well as excessive society. It's miles the disparity among these romantic beliefs and the realities of her usa life that pressure maximum of the unconventional, leading her into two affairs and to accrue a significant debt that ultimately ends in her suicide. She lives a existence of the mind, and it is her introspection and evaluation of her inner conflicts that mark the psychological growth of Flaubert as an author. Educated in a convent and raised in the u . S ., Emma marries Charles Bovary at a young age. For the duration of her life, Emma desires of a extra romantic, sophisticated, and passionate life, often lapsing into extreme boredom and despair. Emma has a daughter, Berthe, but does now not have any

maternal instincts and leaves the kid to be raised with the aid of the house assist. An occasional sense of guilt or recollections of her easy early life and sort father purpose Emma, rarely, to re-evaluate her existence. Emma grows spiritual and resolves to end up a better spouse and mother, but those degrees to are usually quick. Her deep choice for ardour and extravagance leads Emma into adultery. She has affairs with each Rodolphe and Leon and hence develops big money owed in opposition to her husband's assets. Whilst she realizes she cannot escape her dishonesty and economic issues, Emma commits suicide; she prefers death over coming to phrases with how she chose to stay her existence.

2. **Charles Bovary**, Emma's husband, is a totally simple and common man. He is a rustic medical doctor by means of profession however is, as in the entirety else, not excellent at it. He is not certified sufficient to be termed a medical doctor, however is rather an officier de santé, or "health officer". But he's a healthy man who enjoys his paintings, driving about to attend to patients. He is outgoing and friendly, with a present for remembering names and faces, and he's ordinarily referred to as upon to perform first resource. He does this thoroughly sufficient to earn the loyalty and friendship of his patients in Têtes; but, whilst he actions to Yonville to practice medication there he is sabotaged by means of the pharmacist Homais. Charles adores his spouse and finds her ideal, regardless of obvious evidence to the contrary. He never suspects her affairs and offers her whole manipulate over his finances, thereby securing his damage. No matter Charles's entire devotion to Emma, she despises him, for she unearths him the epitome of all that is dull and common.
3. **Rodolphe Boulanger** is a wealthy neighborhood man who seduces Emma as one more in a protracted string of mistresses. Even though from time to time charmed through Emma, Rodolphe feels little actual emotion in the direction of her. As Emma turns into more and more desperate, Rodolphe loses interest and issues approximately her loss of warning. After he decides to escape with Emma, he resigns and feels unable to handle it, specifically the existence of her daughter, Berthe.

4. **Léon Dupuis** is a clerk who introduces Emma to poetry and who falls in love along with her. He leaves Yonville while he despairs Emma reciprocating his feelings, but they reconnect after Emma's affair with Rodolphe Boulanger collapses. They start an affair, which is Emma's 2nd.
5. **Monsieur Lheureux** is a manipulative and sly service provider who usually convinces human beings in Yonville to buy items on credit score and borrow cash from him. Having led many small businesspeople into economic smash to assist his enterprise targets, Lheureux lends cash to Charles and performs Emma masterfully, leading the Bovarys to this point into debt as to motive their financial spoil and Emma's suicide.
6. **Monsieur Homais** is the town pharmacist. He's vehemently anti-clerical and practices medication without a license. Although he pretends to befriend Charles, he actively undermines Charles's clinical practice with the aid of luring away his patients and by means of placing Charles as much as try a hard surgical operation, which fails and destroys Charles's professional credibility in Yonville.
7. **Justin is Monsieur Homais'** apprentice and second cousin. He had been taken into the house on charity and changed into useful on the same time as a servant. He harbors a crush on Emma. At one point he steals the key to the scientific supply room, and Emma hints him into beginning a field of arsenic so she can "kill some rats maintaining her wakeful". She, however, consumes the arsenic herself, a good deal to his horror and remorse.

### 3.5 Check Your Progress

- Speak the unconventional Madame Bovary as A girl's Fruitless Quest for Freedom and energy
- Gustave Flaubert's novel Madame Bovary depicts Bourgeois Aims and Bourgeois Mediocrity. Talk
- speak Gustave Flaubert's writing style within the novel Madame Bovary

**Question 1. Speak the novel Madame Bovary as a female's Fruitless Quest for Freedom and strength**

At some point of Madame Bovary, Flaubert usually reminds the reader that girls in his time generally tend to outline themselves and be described in general through the guys of their lives, with confined electricity to stay independently and pursue their interests. In some approaches, the complete novel depicts the warfare to say freedom and strength, though Emma is a ways from worthy of emulation in her methods. Emma maintains looking to expand a greater glamorous existence, but feels bogged down first via her husband after which by means of lovers who keep to fail her. At domestic with Charles, Emma spends much of her time looking out the window, as though she lives her lifestyles simply as a spectator. Emma is largely at fault for the tragedy that befalls her, growing an increasing number of desperate in her tries to make something more of herself.

Considering adolescence, Emma has dreamt of the appropriate romance, the ideal love that would provide her a existence of closing happiness. Virtually, in her mind, this happiness can only be reached with a person by using her side. While Emma is in her most desperate nation on the quit of the novel, straight away earlier than committing suicide, she again turns to men for assistance. Most customarily, when she appeals to men, she is denied help--even when trying to prostitute herself for the funds she calls for to pay her money owed. Emma comes to believe that her simplest supply of energy is her sexuality, but even that can't save you her destruction--a boy in love together with her agrees to provide her get entry to to arsenic.

**Question 2. Gustave Flaubert's novel Madame Bovary depicts Bourgeois Airs and Bourgeois Mediocrity. Speak**

Flaubert presents a story of a center-elegance bourgeois girl who's unhappy with her lifestyles and struggles to discover something more. Her fantastical impressions of excessive-magnificence activities, such as the ball she and Charles attend, are almost funny in their unreality. At the ball, nobody even notices Emma, however for months after the occasion, she can picture every detail of the nighttime.

Homais sincerely epitomizes Flaubert's impact of bourgeois mediocrity. Homais likes to pontificate approximately numerous topics in which he believes himself an expert

but isn't always. As an instance, it is Homais who reads the object approximately clubfoot surgery and convinces Charles that together the two can perform the challenge. In a while, at Emma's bedside, Homais speaks to the expert physician called in from Rouen, explaining how he tried to study Emma's mouth through carefully "introducing" a bit of tubing. The reader can consider the medical doctor's appearance of disgust as he retorts that it would have been higher to "introduce" his fingers to her mouth. On this manner, Madame Bovary depicts Bourgeois Aims and Bourgeois Mediocrity.

Qus three. Talk Gustave Flaubert's writing fashion within the novel Madame Bovary. The e-book became in a few ways inspired by using the lifestyles of a faculty buddy of the writer who became a health practitioner. Flaubert's friend and mentor, Louis Bouilhet, had counseled to him that this is probably a suitably "down-to-earth" subject for a unique and that Flaubert need to try and write in a "natural manner," without digressions. The writing style changed into of supreme importance to Flaubert. Whilst writing the unconventional, he wrote that it might be "a ebook approximately not anything, a book dependent on not anything external, which would be held together by using the inner energy of its style", an goal which, for the critic Jean Rousset, made Flaubert "the primary in date of the non-figurative novelists", which includes James Joyce and Virginia Woolf.[6] although Flaubert avowed no liking for the fashion of Balzac, the novel he produced became arguably a high example and an enhancement of literary realism within the vein of Balzac. The "realism" in the novel changed into to show an vital detail inside the obscenity trial: the lead prosecutor argued that not simplest changed into the novel immoral, but that realism in literature become an offense in opposition to art and decency.

The realist motion became, in element, a reaction towards romanticism. Emma may be stated to be the embodiment of a romantic: in her intellectual and emotional procedure, she has no relation to the realities of her international. Although in some approaches he might also seem to pick out with Emma, Flaubert regularly mocks her romantic having a pipe dream and flavor in literature. The accuracy of Flaubert's meant statement that "Madame Bovary, ("Madame Bovary is me") has been wondered Madame Bovary has been visible as a commentary at the bourgeoisie, the folly of aspirations which can never be found out or a belief in the validity of a self-happy, deluded personal tradition, related to Flaubert's period, mainly during the reign of Louis Philippe, whilst the middle

magnificence grew to turn out to be more identifiable in evaluation to the operating magnificence and the the Aristocracy. Flaubert despised the bourgeoisie.

However, the radical isn't always in reality approximately a woman's dreamy romanticism. Charles is likewise not able to understand fact or recognize Emma's wishes and goals.

### **3.6 Summary**

Flaubert *Madame Bovary*, written by means of Gustave Flaubert, become published in 1857 in French. Wrote the unconventional in Croisset, France, between 1851 and 1857 and set the movement in the identical length, the mid-1800s, in the French towns of Tostes, Yonville, and Rouen. Flaubert's protagonist is Emma Bovary, a younger, stunning woman who wishes deeply for romantic love, wealth, and social popularity, which can be out of her reach due to her marriage to Charles Bovary, a middle-magnificence physician. Emma's dissatisfaction leads to extra-marital affairs, excessive selfishness, and illnesses following ended romances. The climax takes place whilst Emma's creditor, Lheureux, obtains a courtroom order to seize her property because she has no longer paid her debts. Emma can not find economic help anywhere, so she eats a handful of arsenic to get away the situation she has created. After Emma's death, Charles will become very negative, discovers Emma's infidelities, and dies. Their daughter Berthe, now orphaned, is despatched to work in a cotton mill.

Flaubert took five years to complete *Madame Bovary*. A perfectionist, Flaubert often labored seven hours an afternoon for days at a time to best a single page of text. In reality, Flaubert despised the bourgeois, and on urging from his near buddy Louis Bouilhet, chose to compose a novel stimulated by using bourgeois lifestyles

In its portrayal of bourgeois mentalities, mainly its examination of every mental nuance of its title character, *Madame Bovary* came to be seen as each the primary masterpiece of realism and the paintings that mounted the realist motion on the eu scene. The radical turned into additionally terrific for the brilliance of its fashion, it is carefully cadence prose drawing comparisons to poetry. Flaubert located splendid significance on fashion, and he spent some 5 years on *Madame Bovary*, constantly rewriting it.

### **3.7 keywords**

- **Bourgeois –center magnificence**
- **Mediocrity- living fashion**
- **Brilliant –remarkable**
- **Constantly-fluently**
- **Romanticism-resourceful**

### **3.8 Self-Evaluation Questions (SEQs)**

- **Speak the various themes depicted inside the novel ‘Madame Bovary’**
- **Talk the symbolic importance of diverse symbols inside the novel ‘Madame Bovary’**
- **Madame Bovary depicts the way and life-style of diverse lessons of society. Discuss the numerous motifs inside the novel.**

### **3.9 Answers to Your Progress**

**Speak the diverse subject matters depicted within the novel ‘Madame Bovary’**

There are numerous most important issues within the novel. The main ones are-

#### **The Powerlessness of women**

Emma Bovary’s wish that her child may be a man because “a girl is always hampered” is simply one of the many times within the novel wherein Flaubert demonstrates an intimate understanding of the plight of girls in his time. We see throughout Madame Bovary how Emma’s male partners possess the power to trade her lifestyles for better or worse—a energy that she lacks. Even Charles contributes to Emma’s powerlessness. His laziness prevents him from becoming a good physician, and his incompetence prevents him from advancing right into a higher social stratum that could satisfy Emma’s yearnings. As a end result, Emma is caught in a rustic town without a whole lot money. Rodolphe, who possesses the economic energy to whisk Emma far from her existence, abandons her, and, as a female, she is incapable of fleeing on her personal. Leon at the start seems just like Emma. Both are discontented with US Lifestyles and each dream of larger and better things. But due to the fact Leon is a person; he has the electricity to satisfy his dream of transferring to the city, while Emma should live in Yonville, shackled to a husband and baby.

In the end, but, the novel's moral structure requires that Emma expect obligation for her actions. She can't blame everything on the guys around her. She freely chooses to be unfaithful to Charles, and her infidelities wound him fatally ultimately. Then again, in Emma's state of affairs, the only alternatives she has been to take fans or to stay trustworthy in a stupid marriage. As soon as she has married Charles, the selection to commit adultery is Emma's most effective means of exercising electricity over her destiny. Whilst men have get entry to to wealth and property, the handiest forex Emma possesses to influence others is her body, a shape of capital she will trade handiest in secret with the charge of disgrace and the introduced price of deception. When she pleads desperately for money to pay her debts, guys provide them cash in return for sexual favors. Sooner or later, she attempts to win lower back Rodolphe as a lover if he pays her debts. Even her very last act of suicide is made possible through a transaction funded together with her physical charms, which can be disbursed towards Justin, who lets in Emma get entry to to the cabinet wherein the arsenic is stored. Even to take her own existence, she must motel to sexual power, the use of Justin's love for her to convince him to do what she desires.

### **The failures of the Bourgeoisie**

Emma's disappointments stem in awesome part from her dissatisfaction with the world of the French bourgeoisie. She aspires to have a taste this is extra subtle and complicated than that of her elegance. This frustration displays a growing social and historical fashion of the ultimate half of of the 19th century. On the time Flaubert changed into writing, the phrase "bourgeois" mentioned the middle magnificence: people who lacked the independent wealth and ancestry of the the Aristocracy, however whose professions did no longer require them to carry out physical exertions to earn their dwelling. Their tastes had been characterized as gaudily materialistic. They indulged themselves as their manner allowed, however with out discrimination. The mediocrity of the bourgeoisie changed into irritating too -Flaubert, and he used Emma Bovary's disgust with her class as a manner of conveying his hatred for the center elegance. Madame Bovary indicates how ridiculous, stifling, and probably harmful the attitudes and trappings of the bourgeoisie may be. Within the pharmacist, Homais's lengthy-winded, recognise-it-all speeches, Flaubert mocks the bourgeois elegance's pretensions to understanding and learning and its religion in the energy of technology that it doesn't absolutely recognize. But Homais isn't simply humorous; he is also dangerous. When

he urges Charles to strive a brand new medical technique on Hippolyte, the patient acquires gangrene and then loses his leg. Homais does even extra harm when he tries to treat Emma for her poisoning. He tries to expose off through reading the poison and coming up with an antidote. Later, a medical doctor will inform him that he have to have simply caught a finger down Emma's throat to save her lifestyles.

## **2. Speak the symbolic significance of diverse symbols in the novel 'Madame Bovary'**

Symbols are items, characters, figures, or colorings used to symbolize summary ideas or principles. Madame Bovary is full of such gadgets, characters, figures, or colorings.

### **The Blind Beggar**

A photograph of physical decay, the blind beggar who follows the carriage wherein Emma rides to satisfy Leon additionally symbolizes Emma's moral corruption. He sings songs approximately "birds and sunshine and green leaves" in a voice "like an inarticulate lament of a few indistinct melancholy." This coupling of innocence with sickness pertains to the mixture of splendor and corruption that Emma herself has grown to be. At the same time as her words, appearance, and fantasies are the ones of an harmless and exquisite wife, her spirit turns into foul and corrupt as she indulges herself in adulterous temptations and the deceptions required to keep her illicit affairs. Later, when Emma dies, the blind guy gets to the end of his track about a younger woman dreaming. We then find out that what we concept became a music about an innocent girl is a bawdy, sexual music. This progression from innocence to sexual degradation mirrors the route of Emma's lifestyles.

### **Dried plant life**

When Emma comes home with Charles, she notices his lifeless spouse's wedding bouquet within the bedroom and wonders what is going to happen to her bouquet while she dies. Later, once they circulate to Yonville, she burns her bouquet as a gesture of defiance in opposition to her sad marriage. The dried bouquet stands for disappointed hopes, and for the new promise of a wedding day became sour and vintage. In some other sense, Emma's burning of her bouquet foreshadows the manner her dreams will eat her teenagers and, subsequently, her life.

## **The Lathe**

Binet's dependency of making vain napkin jewelry on his lathe is a image with several meanings. First, it represents the vain, nonproductive, ornamental character of bourgeois tastes. Second, it represents something extra ominous—the monotony of the existence that traps Emma. Inside the scene in which she contemplates throwing herself out the window, Emma hears the sound of the lathe calling her to suicide. In the end, the lathe represents the craftsman repeatedly creating a simple, uniform work of art. Flaubert as soon as as compared himself as a writer to a craftsman running on a lathe.

### **3. Madame Bovary depicts the manner and life-style of diverse training of society. Discuss the various motifs in the novel.**

#### **Dying and illness**

There are numerous worrying references to death and contamination in Madame Bovary, and the novel can appear very morbid. These references emphasize Flaubert's practical, unflinching description of the world, and additionally act as bodily manifestations of Emma's ethical decay. As an instance, Lestiboudois grows potatoes in the graveyard because the decomposing our bodies help them develop, and Homais keeps fetuses in jars. In addition, Hippolyte loses his leg to gangrene, the blind beggar with festering skin follows the carriage to and from Rouen, and, whilst Emma faints in element , bankruptcy XIII, Homais wakes her up with smelling salts, saying, "This issue would resuscitate a corpse!" Such immoderate corruption is a comment on the bodily state of the world. Flaubert continuously reminds us that death and decay lurk beneath the surface of regular lifestyles, and that innocence is frequently coupled very closely with corruption. This consciousness on the bad factors of lifestyles is a part of Flaubert's realism.

#### **Windows**

Home windows are frequently related to Emma. We often see her searching out of them, or we glimpse her through them from the street as she waves goodbye to Charles or Leon. For Emma, these home windows represent the possibility of break out. A shutter bangs open to announce her engagement, and he or she contemplates leaping out the attic window to devote suicide. However Emma in no way manages to escape. She stays

inside the window, searching out at the world and imagining freedom that she by no means can acquire. Home windows also serve to take Emma lower back to the beyond. At the ball, while the servant breaks the window and Emma sees the peasants outdoor, she is suddenly reminded of her easy childhood. The sort of retreat to adolescence additionally could be a form of break out for Emma, who would surely be plenty happier if she stopped striving to get away that easy lifestyles. But, again, she ignores the opportunity of escape, trapping herself inside her goals for romantic ideals of wealth she can't reap.

### **Eating**

The quantity of food ate up in Madame Bovary ought to feed an army for per week. From Emma's wedding feast to the Bovarys' daily dinner, Flaubert's characters are often eating, and the manner they eat well-knownshows critical person tendencies. Charles's atrocious table manners, magnified through Emma's disgust, screen him to be boorish and lacking in sophistication. While Emma is shown sucking her arms or licking out the lowest of a pitcher, we see a base animal sensuality and a lust for bodily satisfaction in her that each one her pretensions to refinement can not hide. Finally, while Emma goes to the ball, the awesome table manners of the nobles and the fine meals they consume represent the refinement and class in their class. In every of these cases, what one eats or how one eats is an indicator of social elegance.

### **3.10 Suggested Readings**

- Gustave Flaubert, detail of a drawing via E.F. Von Liphart, 1880; within the Bibliothèque Municipale, Rouen, France.

\*\*\*\*\*

Subject M.A	
Course Code: 203	Author: Dr.NutanYadav
Unit-04 (1798-1914) Sem-2	
Tess of the D'Urbervilles	

### **Lesson Structure**

- 4.1 Learning Objectives**
- 4.2 Introduction**
- 4.3 Main Body of the Text**
  - 4.3.1 About the age**
  - 4.3.2 About the author**
  - 4.3.3 About the novel**
- 4.4 Further Body of the Text**
  - 4.4.1 Character list**
  - 4.4.2 Original Text**
  - 4.4.3 Analysis of major characters**
- 4.5 Check Your Progress**
- 4.6 Summary**
- 4.7 Keywords**
- 4.8 Self-Assessment Questions (SAQs)**
- 4.9 Answers to Your Progress**
- 4.10 Suggested Readings**

#### **4.1 Learning objectives**

- To increase critical wondering amongst students toward literature.
- To beautify their know-how of literature.

- To let them revel in specific genres of literature.
- To make them desirable within the English language.

## **4.2 Introduction**

Tess of D'Urbervilles is regarded as Hardy's tragic masterpiece. It's far a story of a rustic female who is first presented as an innocent female but becomes a tragic heroine. From Hardy's point of view, Tess isn't liable for what she has accomplished. She is a sufferer of a sequence of misfortunes that slowly destroy her personality. The novel is written in seven chapters; each chapter representing a phase of Tess's lifestyles after which Tess becomes extra mature. With existence as a sequence of tragedies, Tess refuses to stay a sufferer and struggles thru lifestyles.

## **4.3 Main Body of the Text**

Tess of D'Urbervilles is a sad novel of a younger united states woman named Tess who goes via many struggles in her lifestyles however ends up "violated by using one guy and forsaken by another" (Heap). She is a poor US Female. Tess's father discovers that he's the descendant of the Norman noble family of the d'Urbervilles. As they may be very terrible, Tess is dispatched to the newfound loved ones by way of her dad and mom, hoping to marry a nobleman. Lamentably for Tess, the new "family" have taken the name because it sounded exact. There, she meets Alec, the person who seduces and rapes her. Tess returns to her figure's domestic in which she gives delivery to a boy who soon died. Tess leaves home once more to work as a milkmaid on a farm wherein she meets Angel Clare and that they fall in love with each other. Scared of dropping him, Tess does no longer inform him about her beyond. However, Tess confesses about her beyond to her husband on their wedding night, after Angel confesses his previous affair with a girl. Angel cannot bear the notion that Tess isn't pure as he believes, and consequently leaves Tess for Brazil. Tess struggles through poverty but ultimately, accepts the help of Alec. Angel in the end returns to discover Tess dwelling with Alec. Tess still loves Angel, so she murders Alec and runs away with Angel; however, the police find them at Stonehenge, and Tess is hanged.

Tess of the D'Urbervilles is each a tragedy of affection and a tragedy of lifestyles. The system of tragedy is the system of diverse contradictions between the characters and the social surroundings. The cause of the tragedy is both the individual because the dominant issue or the surroundings as the primary manual or the end result of the interplay among the two.

Even though Hardy interprets the heroine's misfortune as a shaggy dog story of fate, Tess's misfortune is because of her social, economic, political environment, and class reputation. Tess turned into born in a peasant circle of relatives, lives in a brand new and vintage age, and is bound to be stimulated by way of some vintage ethical and fatalistic ideas. The unconventional belongs to Hardy's novel known as "man or woman and environment". The picture of Tess is a present day girl suffering from the old moral persecution, a brand new farmworker. Tess, as a determine, has an average significance in exposing and accusing the whole machine at that point. Tess got here from a peasant family, and some vintage moral and fatalistic ideas left her with a susceptible side in her resistance to standard morality. Whilst she become persecuted by public opinion and conventional morality, she appeared herself as responsible. The later tragedy resulted from the deeply rooted feudal idea of society and her lover's virginity complex. She seemed herself as an incarnation of sin, and continually felt that humans all over the international are taking note of her state of affairs. She couldn't forget about her shame extra than each person else. It changed into with a internet of her morality that Tess certain herself up. Her consciousness of self-binding had a profound historic basis and is the concrete expression of the whole social attention. Tess, as an character in a positive ancient period, unavoidably fashioned the social awareness and moral concept in a selected historic period, and her thoughts and moves had been inevitably limited by using the times and social thoughts.

#### **4.3.1 About the age**

#### **4.3.2 About the author**

Thomas Hardy became the son of Thomas Hardy and Jemima Hardy, born inside the village of upper Bockhampton, positioned in Southwestern, England on June 2, 1840. His father became a stonemason and a violinist. His mother loved analyzing and retelling people songs and legends famous inside the area. Hardy had experienced rural life and lived isolated lifestyles on the open fields of the vicinity. His number one

school schooling lasted until he was sixteen, then he turned into sent for a traineeship with a neighborhood architect, John Hicks. He taught himself French, German, and Latin. Underneath Hicks's tutelage, Hardy found out about architectural drawing and the recovery of old houses and church buildings. Via 1862, when he changed into 22, Hardy left for London to work as a draftsman within the workplace of Arthur Blomfield. There, the works of Charles Swinburne, Robert Browning, and Charles Darwin influenced him to a brilliant deal. Hardy tried his hand at writing while he become 17 and wrote for years while he became a practising architect. Much like Charles Dickens, Hardy's novels were also posted serially in magazines and became widely wide-spread in both England and the united states.

- His first novel 'The poor guy and the female' (1867-sixty eight), become rejected by using several publishers.
- 'A 2nd one determined remedies' (1871) became customary and posted.
- His next novel 'Below the Greenwood Tree' (1872), reveals a greater completed Hardy.
- When Hardy left his career as an architect, he signed a agreement for eleven month-to-month installments of a story, a couple of Blue Eyes, within the Cornhill mag.
- The following novel 'A ways from the Maddening Crowd' (1874), added the Wessex are putting that was extensively utilized in Tess.
- The subsequent two novels, 'The Go back of the native' (1878) and 'The Mayor of Casterbridge' (1886), based Hardy as a challenging creator.
- Hardy's novels, 'Tess of the d'Urbervilles' (1891) and 'Jude the difficult to understand' (1895), greatly surprised the Victorian readers via managing subjects like immoral intercourse, homicide, illegitimate children, and live in relationships.
- Because of the rejection and criticism over these two books, Hardy decided to jot down poetry and leave fiction. In 1898, his dream of turning into a poet changed into realized with the ebook of Wessex Poems.

He then grew to become his attentions to an epic drama in verse, *The Dynasts*; it becomes subsequently completed in 1908. Before his loss of life, he had written over 800 poems.

### **4.3.3 About the Novel**

‘‘section the primary: The Maiden’’: Tess Durbey field is a 16-yr-old easy united states female, the eldest daughter of John and Joan Durbey field. In a chance assembly with Parson Tringham alongside the road one night time, John Durbeyfield discovers that he is the descendent of the d'Urbervilles, an ancient, rich circle of relatives who had residences as far back as William the Conqueror in 1066. Upon this discovery, the financially strapped Durbeyfield own family learns of a nearby "relative," and John and his wife Joan send Tess to "claim kinfolk" to alleviate their bankrupt condition. Even as travelling the d'Urbervilles at the Slopes, Tess meets Alec d'Urberville, who receives enticed by means of Tess. Alec arranges for Tess to come to be the caretaker for his blind mother's fowl, and Tess actions to The Slopes to take up the position. Tess spends several months at this process; resisting Alec's tries to seduce her. Ultimately, Alec takes advantage of her within the woods one night after a honest.

Section the second one: Maiden No greater: the subsequent segment of the book ("Maiden No extra") opens with Tess back at her mother and father' residence inside the village of Marlott. Tess offers birth to a son, Sorrow, and works as a subject employee on nearby farms. Sorrow turns into sick and dies in infancy, leaving Tess shattered. Tess movements to nearby Talbothays Dairy to emerge as a milkmaid to a great-natured dairyman, Mr. Crick. At Talbothays, Tess enjoys a duration of contentment and happiness. She befriends 3 of her fellow milkmaids—Izz, Retty, and Marian—and meets a man named Angel Clare, who seems to be the person from the may additionally Day dance at the beginning of the radical. She falls in love with him, and finally marries him. Tess has attempted on numerous times to tell him about her beyond, but in vain. After the marriage, Tess and Angel confess their pasts to each other. Angel tells Tess about an affair he had with an older girl in London, and Tess tells Angel approximately her history with Alec. Tess forgives Angel for his beyond misdeeds, but Angel can't forgive Tess for having a child with some other man. He offers her a few cash and forums a ship sure for Brazil, wherein he thinks he may

establish a farm. He tells Tess he's going to try and accept her beyond but warns her not to try to join him till he comes for her. Angel leaves her and goes to Brazil for a yr. Tess returns to her discern's residence however soon leaves home again for work in every other town at Flintcomb-Ash farm, in which the running conditions are very extreme. Tess is decided to see Angel's circle of relatives in close by Emminster but loses her nerve at the closing minute. On her return to Flintcomb, Tess sees Alec once more, now an enthusiastic minister, discoursing to the humans in the countryside. While Alec sees Tess, he is struck dumb and follows her to Flintcomb, asking her to marry him. Tess declines in the toughest expressions, however Alec is determined. Tess learns from her sister Liza-Lu that her mom is close to dying, and Tess is forced to return domestic. Her mom recovers, however her father all of sudden dies. While the circle of relatives is evicted from their domestic, the load of her own family's welfare falls on Tess' shoulders. They have got nowhere to head. Alex gives help and Tess is aware of that she can not withstand Alec's money and the comforts her family can use. Furthermore, Alec insists that Angel will in no way return and has abandoned her — an concept that Tess has already come to believe herself.

The RALLY: in the interim, Angel returns from Brazil to look for Tess and to start his farm in England. When Angel reveals Tess' own family, Joan informs him that Tess has gone to Sandbourne, a fashionable beach lodge in the south of England. Angel finds Tess there, dwelling as an top-elegance woman with Alec d'Urberville. Inside the assembly with Angel, Tess asks him to leave and now not go back for her. Angel does go away, resigned that he had judged Tess too harshly and again too late. After she meets with Angel, Tess confronts Alec and accuses him of mendacity to her approximately Angel. In a fit of anger and fury, Tess stabs Alec via the heart with a carving knife, killing him. Tess unearths Angel to tell him of the deed. Angel has problem believing Tess' tale however welcomes her back.

The outcomes: the two journey the geographical region via returned roads to keep away from detection. They plan to make for a port and depart the united states as soon as feasible. They spend every week in a vacant house, reunited in bliss for a short time. The police reveal them and Tess got arrested. Before she is killed for her crime, Tess takes a promise from Angel to marry her sister Liza Lu after her dying. Angel concurs and he, at the side of Liza Lu, witnesses a black flag raised within the city of

Wintoncester, signifying that Tess' loss of life sentence has been performed. The 2, Angel and Liza Lu, leave collectively, and the tragic tale of Tess ends

#### **4.4 Further Body of the Text**

##### **4.4.1 Character list**

- 1. Tess Durbeyfield**
- 2. Angel Clare**
- 3. Alec d'Urberville**
- 4. Mr. John Durbeyfield Mrs. Joan Durbeyfield**
- 5. Mrs. D'Urberville**
- 6. Marian, Izz Huett, and Retty Priddle**
- 7. Reverend Clare**
- 8. Reverend Felix Clare**
- 9. Reverend Cuthbert**
- 10. Eliza Louisa Durbeyfield**

##### **4.4.2 Character analysis**

###### **Tess Durbeyfield**

The unconventional protagonist Tess is a beautiful, dependable young lady residing along with her impoverished family within the village of Marlott. Tess has a eager sense of duty and is devoted to doing the fine she will be able to for her circle of relatives, even though her inexperience and absence of clever parenting depart her extremely inclined. Her life is complex whilst her father discovers a hyperlink to the noble line of the d'Urbervilles, and, as a result, Tess is dispatched to work at the d'Urberville mansion. Regrettably, her ideas can't prevent her from sliding in addition and further into misfortune after she becomes pregnant by way of Alec d'Urberville. The horrible irony is that Tess and her circle of relatives aren't associated with this department of the d'Urbervilles at all: Alec's father, a merchant named Simon Stokes, surely assumed the name after he retired.

###### **Angel Clare**

He is an wise younger guy who has determined to become a farmer to hold his intellectual freedom from the pressures of metropolis life. Angel's father and his two brothers are respected clergymen, but Angel's non secular doubts have stored him from joining the ministry. He meets Tess when she is a milkmaid on the Talbothays Dairy and quick falls in love along with her.

### **Alec d'Urberville**

The good-looking, amoral son of a wealthy merchant named Simon Stokes. Alec is not a d'Urberville—his father without a doubt took at the name of the historical noble own family after he built his mansion and retired. Alec is a manipulative, sinister younger man who does the whole lot he can to seduce the green Tess whilst she involves paintings for his family. While he sooner or later has his manner together with her, out within the woods, he subsequently tries to help her but is unable to make her love him.

### **Mr. John Durbeyfield**

He's Tess's father, a lazy peddler in Marlott. John is certainly quick, but he hates paintings. When he learns that he descends from the noble line of the d'Urbervilles, he's brief to try to profit from the relationship.

### **Mrs. Joan Durbeyfield**

She is Tess's mother. Joan has a strong experience of propriety and very particular hopes for Tess's lifestyles. She is usually disappointed and hurt through how her daughter's life proceeds. However she is also fairly simpleminded and evidently forgiving and she is not able to remain indignant with Tess—especially as soon as Tess will become her number one approach of guide.

### **Mrs. D'Urberville**

Alec's mother and the widow of Simon Stokes. Mrs. D'Urberville is blind and frequently sick. She cares deeply for her animals, but no longer for her maid Elizabeth, her son Alec, nor Tess when she involves work for her. She never sees Tess as whatever more than an impoverished lady.

### **Marian, Izz Huett, and Retty Priddle**

They're Milkmaids whom Tess befriends on the Talbothays Dairy. Marian, Izz, and Retty stay near Tess at some stage in the rest of her existence. They may be all in love with Angel and are devastated whilst he chooses Tess over them: Marian turns to drink, Retty attempts suicide, and Izz almost runs off to Brazil with Angel while he leaves Tess. Nevertheless, they remain useful to Tess. Marian allows her find a job at a farm referred to as Flintcomb-Ash, and Marian and Izz write Angel a plaintive letter encouraging him to give Tess another risk.

### **Reverend Clare**

He is Angel's father, an incredibly intractable but principled clergyman inside the town of Emminster. Mr. Clare considers it his duty to convert the populace. One in all his most hard cases proves to be none aside from Alec d'Urberville.

### **Mrs. Clare**

She is Angel's mother, a loving however snobbish female who places splendid inventory in social magnificence. Mrs. Clare desires Angel to marry a appropriate lady, meaning a female with the proper social, monetary, and non-secular background. Mrs. Clare to begin with seems down on Tess as a "simple" and impoverished woman, but later grows to realize her.

### **Reverend Felix Clare**

Angel's brother, a village curate.

### **Reverend Cuthbert**

Clare Angel's brother, a classical pupil and dean at Cambridge. Cuthbert, who can pay attention handiest on college matters, marries Mercy Chant.

### **Eliza Louisa Durbeyfield**

He's Tess's more youthful sister. Tess believes Liza-Lu has all of Tess's properly features and none of her awful ones, and she or he encourages Angel to appearance after and even marry Liza-Lu after Tess dies.

### **Sorrow**

Tess's son with Alec d'Urberville. Sorrow dies in his early infancy after Tess christens him herself. She later buries him herself as well and decorates his grave.

### **Mercy Chant**

She is the daughter of a friend of the Reverend Clare. Mr. Clare hopes Angel will marry Mercy, however after Angel marries Tess, Mercy will become engaged to his brother Cuthbert instead.

### **4.4.3 Original Text**

#### **Summary: Chapter I**

"On his manner domestic to the village of Marlott, a middle-elderly peddler named John Durbeyfield encounters an old parson who surprises him via addressing him as "Sir John." The old guy, Parson Tringham, claims to be a pupil of history and says that he recently came across a file indicating that Durbeyfield descends from a noble own family, the d'Urbervilles. Tringham says that Durbeyfield's noble roots come from to this point returned in history that they are meaningless, however Durbeyfield turns into quite self-critical following the invention and sends for a horse and carriage to carry him domestic."

#### **Summary: Chapter II**

"At the equal second, Durbeyfield's daughter Tess enjoys the may also Day festivities with the other women from her village. Durbeyfield rides by in the carriage, and even though Tess is embarrassed at the spectacle, she defends her father from the mockery of the alternative ladies. The institution goes to the village green for dancing, where they meet three highborn brothers. Tess notices one of the brothers, especially, a younger guy named Angel Clare. At the same time as his two brothers need to hold touring, Angel cannot bypass up the possibility to bounce with those ladies. The women ask him to pick his companion, and he chooses a woman other than Tess. They dance for a quick time, after which Angel leaves, understanding he should catch up with his determined brothers. Upon leaving, Angel notices Tess and regrets his decision to bounce with someone else."

### **Summary: Chapter III**

"When Tess returns domestic, she gets a twofold alarm from her mom, Joan, who tells her that her father comes from noble lineage and additionally that he has been diagnosed with a serious coronary heart condition. Mrs. Durbeyfield has consulted the Compleat Fortune-Teller, a massive, old e book, for guidance. A believer in such astrology, she maintains the book hidden in the outhouse out of an irrational fear of maintaining it interior."

### **Summary: Chapter IV**

"At the motel, Tess's young brother Abraham overhears Mr. And Mrs. Durbeyfield discussing their plans for Tess to take the information of her ancestry to the rich Mrs. D'Urberville within the hopes that she will make Tess's fortune. When Tess arrives, she realizes her father will possibly be too worn-out and under the influence of alcohol to take his load of beehives to the market in a few hours. Her prediction comes authentic, so she and her brother Abraham supply them alternatively. At the way, Abraham tells Tess in their determines plans, after which the conversation veers onto the subject of astronomy. Understanding that stars include clusters of worlds like their very own, Abraham asks Tess if the ones worlds are better or worse than the world wherein they live. Tess boldly answers that other stars are higher and that their star is a "blighted one." Tess explains that this shortcoming is the motive for all of her and her family's misfortunes.

Abraham falls asleep, leaving Tess to contemplate. She too in the end falls asleep and desires approximately a "gentlemanly suitor" who grimaces and laughs at her. , Tess and Abraham are awoke by way of a calamity. Their carriage has collided with the nearby mail cart, and the collision has killed Prince, their old horse. Understanding that the loss of their horse could be economically devastating for her own family, Tess is triumph over with guilt. The surrounding foliage appears to turn faded and white as Tess does. The carriage is hitched up to the wagon of a local farmer, who enables them convey the beehives towards the market in Casterbridge.

Later, Tess returns home ashamed, however nobody blames Tess extra than she does herself. Tess remains the only one that recognizes the effect that the lack of the horse may have. The farmer enables them return Prince's frame to the Durbeyfield's

domestic. Refusing to scrap or sell the frame, Mr. Durbeyfield labors harder than he has in a whole month to bury his liked horse."

### **Summary: Chapter V**

"In element due to her guilt over the horse, Tess has the same opinion together with her mom's plan to ship her to Mrs. D'Urberville. While she arrives, she does now not discover the crumbling antique mansion she expects, but rather a new and elegant home. She meets Mrs. D'Urberville's son Alec, who, captivated by means of Tess's beauty, agrees to attempt to assist her. Alec says that his mom is unwell, however he says he will see what he can do for Tess."

### **Summary: Chapter VI**

"While Tess returns home, she unearths a letter. It is from Mrs. D'Urberville, supplying her job tending the d'Urbervilles' fowls. Tess looks for different jobs closer to domestic, however she cannot find something. Hoping to earn sufficient cash to shop for a new horse for her own family, Tess accepts the d'Urbervilles' job and decides to go again to Trantridge."

### **Summary: Chapter VII**

"On the day Tess is scheduled to leave for the d'Urbervilles' home, Mrs. Durbeyfield cajoles her into carrying her first-class garments. Mrs. Durbeyfield clothes Tess up and is pleased by using her efforts, as is Mr. Durbeyfield, who begins speculating approximately prices at which he'll sell their own family identify. When Alec arrives to retrieve Tess, they turn out to be unsure that she is doing the proper issue. The children cry, as does Mrs. Durbeyfield, who issues that Alec may try to take advantage of her daughter."

### **Summary: Chapter VIII**

"On the manner to the d'Urberville property, Alec drives recklessly, and Tess pleads with him to prevent. He continues at a fast tempo and tells her to preserve directly to his waist. She complies most effective out of fear for her protection. Whilst traveling down the following steep hill, he urges her to hold directly to him again, but she refuses and pleads with him to slow down. He concurs to force extra slowly, but handiest if she will permit him to kiss her. Tess allows him to kiss her on the cheek, however while

she unthinkingly wipes the kiss-off along with her handkerchief, he will become irritated and outraged at her unwillingness to submit to his advances. They argue, and Tess finishes the journey walking."

### **Summary: Chapter IX**

"The following morning Tess meets Mrs. D'Urberville for the first time and discovers that the antique lady is blind. Tess is amazed by Mrs. D'Urberville's lack of appreciation for Tess's coming to work for her. Mrs. D'Urberville asks Tess to area each of the fowls on her lap so she will look at and puppy them. She tells Tess to whistle to her bullfinches each morning. Tess concurs and leaves. Tess is later unable to blow any whistles, and Alec is of the same opinion to help her consider how."

### **Summary: Chapter X**

"After several weeks at the d'Urbervilles', Tess goes to the market. Tess has now not frequented this marketplace very frequently but realizes that she likes it and plans to make future returns. Several months later, she is going to the market and discovers that her visit has coincided with a nearby honest. That nighttime, she waits for a few pals to stroll her domestic and declines Alec's provide to take her himself. When her friends are equipped to go away, Tess unearths that some of them are inebriated, and that they express their infection that she has Alec's interest all to herself. The scene grows unsightly. All of sudden Alec arrives on his horse, and Tess ultimately is of the same opinion to permit him carry her away."

### **Summary: Chapter XI**

"Alec lets the horse wander away the route and deep into the woods, in which he attempts to convince Tess to take him as a lover. Tess is reticent, and Alec realizes that they have got come to be misplaced inside the fog. He gives Tess his coat and goes to search for a landmark. Nonetheless seeking to win her desire as a lover, he tells Tess that he has bought her father a brand new horse. When he returns, Tess is asleep, and Alec makes use of the opportunity to take advantage of her sexually."

### **Summary: Chapter XII**

"After a few weeks of confused dalliance with Alec, Tess realizes she feels no love for him and decides to escape from the d'Urberville mansion to her domestic at some point of the early morning hours. Alec discovers her on the road, questions her early

departure, and tries to persuade her to return with him. When she refuses, he offers to drive her the rest of the way home, however she refuses even this offer. Alec tells Tess to allow him know must she ever need help.

Tess continues on her way home, randomly passing via a sign painter who is busy painting Bible passages onto random partitions and gates during the geographical region. He interrupts his verbal exchange with Tess to color a sign, which says "THY DAMNATION SLUMBERETH now not." those words resound in Tess's mind, and she asks the painter if he believes the words he paints. He answers affirmatively. She attempts to invite him for recommendation approximately her plight, but he tells her to move see a clergyman at a nearby church. She continues domestic, where her mother is amazed to peer her. Her mom is pissed off with her for refusing to marry Alec, but she softens when Tess reminds her mother that she in no way warned Tess of the threat she faced."

### **Summary: Chapter XIII**

"A number of Tess's pals come to visit, and in their excessive-lively enterprise, Tess feels cheered. However within the morning she lapses lower back into her despair: to her, the destiny appears infinite and bleak. She attempts to wait church however hears the group whispering about her. Shaken, she falls into the dependency of only going out after darkish."

### **Summary: Chapter XIV**

"The following August, Tess decides the time has come to forestall pitying herself, and she helps her village with the harvest. Her infant boy, conceived with Alec, falls unwell, and Tess turns into involved that he's going to die without a right christening. She makes a decision to christen him herself and names him Sorrow. While he dies the subsequent morning, Tess asks the parson if her christening was sufficient to earn her child a Christian burial. Moved, the parson replies that though he cannot bury the child himself, Tess may additionally do so. That night Tess lays Sorrow to relaxation in a nook of the churchyard and makes a little move for his grave."

**Summary: Chapter XV**

"Tess realizes she will be able to by no means be glad in Marlott and longs to start a new existence in a place in which her beyond is unknown. The next 12 months, the threat arises for Tess to end up a milkmaid at the Talbothays Dairy. She seizes the possibility, in component drawn by means of the fact that the dairy lies near the ancestral estate of the d'Urbervilles and spurred on by using "the invincible intuition toward self-pride."

**Summary: Chapter XVI**

"In desirable spirits, Tess units out to begin paintings on the Talbothays Dairy, positioned within the Valley of the great Dairies. On her manner, the new surroundings enchants her as she travels via the mists of Blackmoor. The lovely day and the stunning panorama placed Tess in an constructive mood. She passes the burial ground of her historic ancestors but comes to a decision to hold going."

**Summary: Chapter XVII**

"Tess eventually arrives at the Talbothays Dairy. Richard Crick, the master dairyman, treats her kindly and offers to let her relaxation, but she prefers to begin work right now. She speedy suits in and feels very a lot at home. One of the guys at the dairy appears familiar to her, and she or he recognizes him because the highbrow man whom she observed lower back at the might also Day village dance in Marlott. That nighttime, Tess overhears the dairymaids speakme approximately him and learns that he's Angel Clare, the son of a nicely-respected Wessex clergyman. Angel's brothers have additionally joined the church, but Angel himself prefers existence in agriculture and, as a consequence, has come to the dairy to study its paintings. There's a whole lot talk approximately Angel among the other dairymaids, and a lot of them seem to have a crush on him."

**Summary: Chapter XVIII**

"The narrator shifts faraway from Tess's factor of view to inform us Angel's heritage tale. Angel is the most talented of the three brothers, however, due to the fact his father regarded upon university schooling solely as coaching for a clerical life, Angel decided now not to go to Cambridge. He has doubts approximately the doctrines of the church and feels that it might be cheating to sign up for the clergy. He has hung out in London

in an try to discover a commercial enterprise professional and has been involved with an older female. Finally, he decided that the life of the soil might allow him to maintain his intellectual liberty out of doors the stifling situations of city existence. Now twenty-six years old, he learns firsthand approximately farming by way of journeying websites dedicated to the concern. He's gentlemanly and thoughtful and is treated as a superior by means of maximum of the employees on the dairy. Angel acts aloof and a bit shy at the beginning, but he quickly befriends the other people and spends more time with them. He rapidly unearths himself attracted to Tess's splendor and thinks that she seems uncommonly virginal and pure. Tess, however, attempts to live far away from him out of disgrace for her mystery, woeful past."

### **Summary: Chapter XIX**

"After some weeks, Tess discovers that Angel is breaking the dairy's regulations by way of lining up her favored cows for her. She tells him of her discovery and, later that night time, walks on my own inside the lawn, paying attention to him strum his harp. He comes down to sign up for her, and that they have an intimate conversation. Angel finds it compelling that a girl as young and delightful as Tess could have this kind of darkish view of lifestyles. She deflects his questions on her with popular feedback about lifestyles, and whilst she inquires about him. Tess is interested in Angel's education and learning, and she also wonders why such a well-bred and nicely-schooled guy might pick to become a farmer instead of joining his father and brothers within the clergy. He offers to coach her, however she refuses, claiming that the solutions she seeks aren't to be observed in books."

### **Summary: Chapter XXX**

"As they may be looking after a few chores, Angel mentions offhandedly to Tess that they're close to the ancestral territory of the ancient d'Urbervilles. She takes the possibility to tell Angel that she descends from the d'Urbervilles, and he's thrilled, figuring out that her descent from noble blood will make her a higher healthy in the eyes of his own family. At remaining, Tess consents to marry him, and she begins to weep. Tess asks if she may write to her mom, and whilst Angel learns she is from Marlott, he recalls wherein he has seen her before—on can also Day once they did not dance."

**Summary: Chapter XXXI**

"Tess concurs to leave the dairy with Angel round Christmas, and their wedding date is ready for December 31. Angel hopes to spend that time visiting a flour mill and staying in a domestic that belonged to the d'Urbervilles. Angel buys Tess garments for their wedding ceremony and, to her comfort, quietly takes out a marriage license in place of publicizing his cause to marry Tess."

**Summary: Chapter XXXII**

"Even as out purchasing, Angel and Tess stumble upon a man from Alec d'Urberville's village, who disparages Tess and denies her virginity. Angel moves the person, however when the man apologizes, Angel offers him some cash. Tess is wracked with guilt, and that night she writes a confession and slips it under Angel's door. Surprisingly, inside the morning, Angel's behavior closer to her has not changed, and he does now not mention the letter. Tess ascertains that it slipped under the carpet and that Angel in no way noticed it. At the morning of the marriage, Tess once more attempts to tell Angel about her beyond, but he cuts her off, pronouncing that there will be time for such revelations after they are married. The dairyman and his wife accompany them to church, and they may be married. As they may be leaving for the rite, but, a poultry crows in the mid-afternoon."

**Summary: Chapter XXXIII**

"After the wedding, the couple travels to the old d'Urberville mansion, where they'll have some days to themselves earlier than the farmer returns. Tess gets a package from Angel's father, containing some earrings that Angel's godmother bequeathed to his future wife some years in the past. The newlyweds experience a happy second, that is broken while the man arrives from the dairy with their luggage, bringing awful information approximately Tess's buddies. After the marriage, Retty attempted suicide and Marian became an alcoholic. After this disclosure, Angel asks Tess for forgiveness, telling her of his past indiscretion with an older girl in London. Tess says that she, too, has a confession and tells him of her past with Alec."

**Summary: Chapter XXXIV**

"As those chapters mark the cease of segment the Fourth, "The result," they allow the section to sit well with the seesaw scheme of the novel up thus far. Tess of the

d'Urbervilles alternates sections that build up to a climax with sections that element the result of the climax. Segment the primary builds gradually toward Tess's fall from grace, and section the second lays out the results for Tess—her infant and her lack of popularity. Section the third builds inexorably towards Tess's union with Angel, at the same time as section the Fourth brings us the results of their love: Angel and Tess marry, and she or he confesses her past. Aside from the repeated times of supernatural effect and mystical ill omen, consisting of the cock crowing inside the afternoon and the creaky antique mansion, the actual struggle in this segment is again moral, between Tess's desire to be thankfully cherished by Angel and her conscious obligation to tell him about her past. Because Tess has one of these strong instinct for self-pride, she will be able to put off and face up to her sense of right and wrong through October. On account that Tess has a fair more potent experience of moral responsibility, but, she cannot resist it forever; the phase ends as she starts off evolved her story, "murmuring the words without flinching, and together with her eyelids drooping down."

The universe is still adverse to Tess, and destiny nevertheless toys with her inside the form of the unintended mishaps on which the plot turns. Had Angel obtained Tess's notice before they were married, the direction of the story would possibly have gone in another way. But the letter happens to slide under the carpet, and another danger for Tess's tragedy to be prevented is lost. This fluke might also look like an unbelievable coincidence, besides that the universe expresses its hostility towards Tess through the portentous mishaps that plague her at some stage in the unconventional. The cock crowing in the afternoon does not doom Tess to sick fortune, but certainly proclaims her foreordained doom to the sector."

#### **Phase the Fourth: The Consequence, Chapters XXV–XXXI**

"Indeed, Angel's choice to searching for paintings at Talbothays is one of the most fantastic occasions inside the novel. Even though we see Angel as a revolutionary, new-questioning younger man, his decision to surrender a college schooling and an esteemed position in the clergy seems almost too idealistic to be proper. While we see Tess because the responsible, patient, and continual man or woman that she is, Angel may additionally seem alternatively spoiled—the youngest son in a privileged circle of relatives who isn't pleased together with his popularity quo and seeks journey in murkier waters. In a sense, Angel is plenty greater childish and naïve than the extraordinarily

accountable Tess. Angel can be angelic now not in his morality, but inside the sense that he's cherubic and childlike, indicating his want to develop and develop a truer love for Tess."

### **Phase the Sixth: The Convert, Chapters XLV–XLVIII**

Phase the 6th: The Convert, Chapters

#### **Summary: Chapter XLV**

"Tess has not visible Alec because she left his own family's carrier. When she sees and hears him attesting to his non secular conversion, she is struck dumb with a sudden terror. She withdraws, but Alec sees her and runs after her, claiming he has to shop her soul. He says he has determined God through the intercession of the Reverend Clare. Tess, indignant and disbelieving, excoriate humans like Alec, who break different humans's lives and then try to relaxed a place in heaven by all at once changing. She then asserts that she cannot put her religion in Alec's faith when a better guy than he—meaning Angel—does no longer believe in that religion. Alec expresses worry of Tess, and as they come to a stone monument known as the pass-in-Hand, he asks Tess to swear that she can by no means tempt him once more. She has the same opinion and Alec leaves, analyzing a letter from Reverend Clare to calm himself. Tess asks a shepherd what the go-in-Hand indicates, and she learns that it's far an item of unwell omen."

#### **Summary: Chapter XLVI**

"The omen proves accurate some days later while Alec approaches Tess in the fields and asks her to marry him. He proposes that they go to Africa to be missionaries. Tess replies that she is already married, and she asks the distraught Alec to leave. She starts off evolved some other letter to Angel but is not able to complete it.

At Candlemas, Alec once more procedures Tess. This time, he asks her to pray for him. Tess replies that she can not pray, and he or she recites Angel's motives for doubting the validity of church doctrine. Alec seems shaken, and Tess asserts that she has a faith but no notion inside the supernatural. Alec says that he has ignored an possibility to preach to peer her, and he says that he's troubled by the fact that he has no proper to assist or guard her, at the same time as the man who does have that proper has selected

to desert her. Tess asks him to leave earlier than their conversation can taint her husband's honor."

#### **Summary: Chapter XLVII**

"In early spring, Tess has been assigned a stint of difficult work as a thresher at the farm. Alec appears once more, pronouncing that he's no longer a preacher and beseeching Tess to return away with him. He says his love for her has reinforced, and he's disenchanted that her husband neglects her. Tess slaps his face with a leather-based glove. He turns into irritated, but calms himself, asserting his preference to be her master and telling her that he is her true husband. He says he can be returned inside the afternoon to gather her."

#### **Summary: Chapter XLVIII**

"Alec comes lower back that afternoon as he promised. He walks Tess domestic and asks her to agree with him to take care of both Tess and her circle of relatives. Tess once more refuses his gives, and that night time she writes a letter to Angel, ultimately confessing her loyalty and her love and soliciting for his assist in opposition to the temptation presented by Alec."

#### **Analysis: Chapters XLV–XLVIII**

"Though Alec d'Urberville appears at the start to have passed through a notable transformation from a rake into a pious and religious man, he discards this posture so effects and fast that it appears to have been a superfluous charade—Alec's tries to incorporate his desire for Tess seem weak at quality. Certainly, we may also surprise why Hardy chooses to reintroduce Alec as a convert at this factor within the novel, for the reason that he appears to be very a whole lot the equal man as earlier than. One effect of this preference is to intensify dramatically the sour irony of Tess's dilemma. Tess keeps to go through as a social outcast due to a disgrace this is a great deal greater Alec's fault than hers, but the hypocritical Alec has the luxurious to repent or even win recognition as a preacher. Tess's plight as a girl as a consequence seems highly unjust, reinforcing the message given within the subtitle of this segment of the radical: "The lady can pay."

#### **4.5 Check Your Progress**

- **Character sketch of the heroine of the novel ‘Tess’**
- **Discuss the characterization in the novel.**
- **Fate plays an important role in the destiny of Tess. Discuss.**

#### **4.6 Summary**

After her impoverished circle of relatives learns of its noble lineage, naive Tess Durbeyfield is dispatched through her slothful father and ignorant mother to make an attraction to a close-by wealthy own family who bears the ancestral call d’Urberville. Tess, attractive and harmless, is seduced by using dissolute Alec d’Urberville and secretly bears a baby, Sorrow, who dies in infancy. Later running as a dairymaid, she meets and marries Angel Clare, an idealistic gentleman who rejects Tess after mastering of her past on their wedding night. Emotionally bereft and financially impoverished, Tess is trapped by using necessity into giving in another time to d’Urberville, however she murders him whilst Angel returns.

Tess is famous for its heroine as for its notoriously tragic plot. In the beginning refrained from by using critics upon its ebook in 1891 because of “immorality,” the radical lines the difficult lifestyles of Tess Durbeyfield, whose victimization at the arms of fellows ultimately ends in her bad downfall. Tess spares the reader not one of the bitterness inherent in English United States existence, and Hardy’s regularly romanticized love for the panorama of Wessex is balanced through the radical’s grimly sensible depiction of social injustice.

Whilst Tess’s father discovers that his family, the Durbeyfields, is associated with a distinguished nearby dynasty, he is of the same opinion that his daughter must contact the inheritor, Alec D’Urberville, with tragic results. He seduces her, and soon abandons her, leaving her an unmarried mother. Even as she briefly finds happiness with some other man, the reputedly upright Angel Clare, he too rejects her upon hearing of her sexual beyond, leaving her in poverty and distress. Compelled lower back into the palms of Alec, Tess have to sacrifice her happiness for economic survival, however

while her emotions of injustice weigh down her in a second of passion, the effects are tragic.

In Tess, Hardy gives a international wherein the human spirit is battered down by the forces, not of fate, however social hierarchy. Tess's eventual demise, one of the maximum well-known in literature, is a right away result of human cruelty and as such represents one of the most transferring indictments of the lives of nineteenth-century English ladies in all of literature.

#### **4.7 keywords**

- **Tragic**
- **Eventual**
- **Constitute**
- **Cultural**
- **Literature**
- **Force**
- **Fate**
- **Seduce**
- **Immortality**
- **Depict**

#### **4.8 Self-Evaluation Questions (SEQs)**

- **Individual of Tess**
- **Characterization in Hardy's novel 'Tess'**
- **Function of fate in Hardy's novel 'Tess'**

#### **4.9 Answers to Your Progress**

##### **Distinct analysis of the man or woman of Tess.**

Tess turned into a natural, beautiful, and industrious rural woman who yearned for the authentic kindness of life, however turned into continually attacked through fake and evil. Tess became a brand-new lady version of hardy. She has a dual character. On the only hand, she dared to withstand the conventional morality and the fake faith; then

again, she couldn't remove the shackles of conventional morality. Especially, the latter is at once related to her tragic fate. Though Tess dared to face up to the conventional morality and bravely pursue her happiness, she became an uncompromising resistance. But Tess didn't completely put off the shackles of traditional morality. Although she understood that she became the sufferer of violence, beneath the villagers' complaint, she also believed that she became "responsible". As a result, it made her torture and condemnation. When her own family's horse has died, her mother and father asked her to climb noble circle of relatives. Her instinct turned into simple and she did now not agree to go, but she took a guilty feeling and robust feel of duty. She needed to do that. "Her pale face, with out expression, appears to assume that her homicide", wrote in the e-book. This is the turning of her life and casting a layer of indelible shadow over her later life. Tess knew that Alec was terrible for her, however to just accept his help. His parents threatened her to go to Alec's domestic, she ought to refuse however couldn't. Out of sympathy and obligation for her circle of relatives and the dwelling, she agreed to stay with Alec. When she felt her love for Claire changed into imperfect, she requested Claire to marry her sister as a wife. She continuously struggled, after which compromised. Her emotions were complex. This persona turned into expressed in the dating among her and Claire. Enthusiasts should be equal on rights, but, Tess continually belittled herself and raised Claire. Her depressing past didn't get Claire's tolerance. , she didn't make the slightest resistance. A series of enthusiastic letters didn't name again Claire's coronary heart. In the front of affection, Tess lost her dignity. It's far this sort of blind and unequal love that made Tess loses the right to attempt for happiness. Rather, it deepened the tragedy of Tess. Before everything, the shortage of self-awareness changed into reflected in Tess's attitude in the direction of love. For the first time she noticed Claire, she changed into attracted by using his knowledge and good-looking expression. In Hardy's eyes, Tess become portrayed as a super lady, but her characters also contained some weaknesses. She usually wandered between Claire and Alec. She loved Claire but out of lack of awareness, she became seduced via Alec. She frequently considered other people's desires however unnoticed her necessities. She had to sacrifice herself for her family. She didn't have her thoughts which brought her into the abyss of suffering and eventually led to the tragedy of her existence. Whilst Alec played some tricks for her and taught her whistle, she changed into so thankful. At the night time of the incident, because of averting the language warfare, Tess carelessly jumped on Alec's carriage and fell asleep. When she determined Alec's

fraud, she changed into now not determined to depart. These details gave Alec an opportunity and let her into awful luck. On the opposite, if she noticed Alec's behaviors, and stored a watch on him. She turned into now not certain to lose her popularity and misplaced her lover. This is to say, the tragedy will now not occur. Tess become stunning however self-abased, she was type however easy-minded. Her inferiority exaggerated her pain. Who could by no means conscientiously permit any man to marry her now, and who had religiously decided that she never might be tempted to accomplish that, draw Claire's attention from some other girl. Whilst she wanted to inform Claire the complete tale that took place to her, her feeling changed into complicated. On the only hand, she desired to launch herself. Then again, she thought that this was her fault. She become afraid that Claire did now not forgive her and looked down upon her. However whilst Claire advised something bad for her, her inferiority disappeared. Her notion this was equal among them. So she became determined to inform the truth. However, Alec left her. She often made a judgment from the traditional customs and distorted her everyday psychological country. Tess was difficulty to its morality when she turned into against the traditional bravely. Every so often, she would fight with traditional morals, on the equal time; she would come to be its defender. Tess made a massive net round her and tied it up. She desired to get away but couldn't. This sense of self-restraint had its profound historical basis, and it became the manifestation of the entire society. Consequently, Tess's finishing can best be tragic. That is the picture of purity within the heart of Hardy. Tess is a normal man or woman with such top notch, outstanding. But because of the feel of duty. Despite the fact that she started out to recognize the intentions of Alec's plot, she changed into too naive. "i have forgiven you for the equal!" that is to say, it's far her easy thoughts that reasons her to loss of life.

### **Characterization in Hardy's novel 'Tess'**

Thomas Hardy is understood for his artwork of characterization. His characters have taken form of the generic figures. Hardy's ability at creating the experience of psychological profundity and complexity makes it difficult to keep in mind that these are fictional characters and not real humans. Within the novel Tess Hardy from a technical point of view employed using chapters, segmenting the e book into seven between "phase the first: The Maiden" and "segment the second: Maiden No greater"

to signify a pause in the tempo of the novel. Some other very vital device of characterization within the novel *Tess* is the names given to characters Angel Clare: "Angel," of path shows divine goodness. That is how Tess describes him: "there was hardly ever a hint of earth in her love for Clare". She views him nearly as a mum or dad angel. Clare," also implies light rather than warmth: "Clair" is French for "mild." Angel prefers to pay attention at the religious side of affection in preference to physical love.

The unconventional protagonist Tess is a beautiful, loyal young girl residing along with her impoverished family in the village of Marlott. Tess has a keen feel of obligation and is dedicated to doing the high-quality she can for her own family, despite the fact that her inexperience and shortage of clever parenting go away her extremely susceptible. Her lifestyles are complicated whilst her father discovers a hyperlink to the noble line of the d'Urbervilles, and, as a result, Tess is despatched to paintings at the d'Urberville mansion. Unluckily, she becomes pregnant through Alec d'Urberville. The horrible irony is that Tess and her circle of relatives aren't associated with this department of the d'Urbervilles in any respect. Her Parentage: Daughter of John and Joan Durbeyfield, she is the mom parent for her dad and mom and siblings due to the fact she is conscientious and difficult-running. The circle of relatives sends her to invite the d'Urberville own family in Tantridge for money, and he or she is seduced by means of Alec d'Urberville. Her splendor: Tess stays the maximum touching, as well as the maximum poignant heroine of Hardy's novels. 19 years antique Tess is a totally pretty lady, and very "womanly" (i.e., sexy) for her age. She is so very beautiful and sensual that the son of the wealthy D'Urbervilles, Alec could not withstand himself and to come in near touch with her, takes benefit and rapes her within the woods.

Tess is a victim of society, in truth, a sufferer of intercourse too. Her life is one lengthy series of problems and sufferings. The act of rape is the purpose of Tess's significant suffering, which results in the horrible melancholy. After the dying of her baby Sorrow, she comes to a decision to go to an unknown area. Homeless and guy-much less Tess has no warmhearted safe haven; no doorways opened to greet her with recognize. Nevertheless, she is certainly full of life and brave sufficient to combat again such difficulties. She gets married to Alec who leaves her knowing that she is not a virgin. She desires to hide in the underground (maybe within the grave), so she is thrilled whilst

Angel, sleepwalking, seems all of sudden in her separate room with the words: “lifeless! Useless! Dead! My wife-dead, lifeless!” He picks her up from the mattress, kisses her unconsciously (that's the simplest possible manner how he can manage it), and includes her outdoor over the fast-flowing flow of the river. At this moment, Tess needs the state of affairs to turn out to be out of control, in order they will should drown there, however Angel, still within the condition of the wild dream, is robust sufficient to deal with that situation and resists the risks of the cold water. He, alas, applies the same method to inhibit his devotion to Tess. Tess is heartbroken and travels from job to job, seeking to go away her issues behind her. But her issues maintain finding her. Alec runs into her on the street, and despite the fact that he is end up a Christian; he turns into obsessed with her once more. In the end, he coaxes her to stay with him, even though she's legally married to Angel. She's given up hope that Angel will ever come again to her. She ends up murdering d'Urberville after he's taking her away from Angel Clare, her genuine love, and he or she is completed for it. Tess tries to reach Angel after she has murdered Alec. This proves to be the deteriorating and humiliating act, which Tess has to undergo. While Angel feels the motion over his shoulder, he turns again. An Unwed mother: Tess offers delivery to a infant as a result of her rape via Alec, and has secluded herself from her former friends out of shame. She works a few ordinary jobs to make cash, and things are quality until her baby all of sudden dies out of illness. Tess is greater concerned about the child's soul than something else, so she buries it in the churchyard on the sly. Function of hazard: Tess wants to inform Angel approximately her beyond, but she cannot convey herself to show it to him. In the end, the night before they are alleged to get married, she slips a be aware underneath his door confessing everything. Whilst he does not say something about it the following morning, she assumes all is forgiven—however in reality, he in no way saw the be aware.

### **Role of fate in Hardy's novel 'Tess'**

Fate plays a very critical role in Hardy's novel. Hardy believes that danger and coincident determine the destiny of human lifestyles. A lot of these incidents turn out to be the fact of life. This happens with the protagonist of his novel 'Tess'. The unconventional is a sequence of fate and threat which molds the life of the heroine and brings her tragedy.

Tess is over and over once more meeting the purple colour; moreover, she is carrying the red ribbon once again at the event of the economic undertaking, deliberate to advantage some cash from the d'Urbervilles. Hardy describes their house as the mansion wherein the extensive red tone is present. If the reader applies Hardy's good judgment concerning the colours, he's going to see that this house brings, subsequently, Tess's inevitable destiny, due to the fact her future rapist and victimizer is occupying it. Apart from this house, there is some other red-brick building that reasons severe troubles to her i.e. Winterbourne's prison, where her future murderer is looking ahead to Tess already to grasp her. Those pink-coloured buildings indicate, in Tess's case, the residence of intercourse (d'Urbervilles mansion) and the residence of death (condemned cellular within the prison.) The wicked inhabitant of the d'Urbervilles corridor, the permanently smoking Alec, offers Tess the purple roses and the fresh strawberries. He does this, truly, in a very bizarre way; he puts the strawberries without delay into Tess's mouth and presses the roses onto her breasts. Hardy takes without any consideration that Tess becomes the goal of the victimization genuinely because she is 'nonetheless alive' and 'of the woman sex.' Tess considers her finger's bleeding, as a result of the rose's thorn, as a horrific signal to the destiny. Tess's vulnerability: Tess is vulnerable and it's miles found out without a doubt in the scene whilst now not understanding whom she should trust, she listens to Alec. Alec insists that she is 'extra his spouse than Angel's.' Alec and Angel, the 2 primary guys of her life, are both coping with Tess by way of applying their specific etiquette. Sufferer of society: this case reaches its climax at Stonehenge, where the policemen will surround Tess. But we recognize that they have been despatched to seize the murderess by the huge social stress. Those police officers are just the inclined tool, acting according to the social conservative values. It's far the society that calls for Tess's dying. They do no longer query or look into the reasons for her deliberate action, so society acts because the brutal tool, no longer simplest Alec or Angel. Tess's demise: From the prehistoric days, Stonehenge changed into used because the sacrificial region, in which various objects were sacrificed to the solar. Tess is the genuine offspring from the Pagan d'Urbervilles in opposition to Alec, whose dodgy father-businessman just sold the identify to cowl up his preceding criminal identification. Consistent with Thomas Hardy ladies can hold the Pagan folklore and traditions of their distant forefathers. As an outcome, Hardy raises the important query. Who's guilty of Tess's demise? Does society or Nature victimize Tess? By way of Tess's death scene Hardy desires to reveal the life's destinies

of the 'natural female,' For him, society is guilty of Tess's dying, which provokes no longer only the unfavoured grievance however also, more importantly, the analyzing public's moral sense. All of us approves with the blood being the unquestionable detail of the virginal girl. Hardy states that 'even the purest female on the earth Earth' is sexual as well as mortal; but, that is what Angel became now not capable of recognize the time and she or he needed to die. Angel Clare Angel is the youngest son of Rev. James Clare and his wife. He seems within the commencing chapters of the ebook as an intelligent young guy who has determined to become a farmer to keep his intellectual freedom from the pressures of metropolis lifestyles. Angel Clare is the clergyman's son, who loves Tess an awful lot greater 'spiritually than animally' in comparison to different men. That is pondered whilst we find that he adores tune and may play the harp. Whilst he meets Tess at a dairy farm, he teaches her diverse philosophical theories that he has gleaned from his analyzing. He learns that she is descended from the d'Urbervilles and is thrilled via the information. After urging reluctant Tess to marry him, on the equal time refusing to let her inform him about her past existence, he persuades her to simply accept him. Angel's father and his two brothers are reputable monks, but Angel's spiritual doubts have saved him from becoming a member of the ministry. He meets Tess whilst she is a milkmaid on the Talbothays Dairy and quick falls in love along with her. He is thoughtful and open-minded. He falls in love with Tess but her love had no intensity as we find that at the night of their marriage his love vanishes as soon as he involves recognize that Tess isn't always a virgin. He could not apprehend the sufferings faced via Tess. He deserts her and is going to Brazil. Years bypass and he sooner or later realizes his mistake, but whilst he returns to discover her, she is married to Alec d'Urberville, the man who seduced her. He and Tess reconcile after she murders d'Urberville and they're together till she is carried out, at which point he marries her. At this moment Angel, unluckily, regards Tess because the "visionary essence of lady," he does no longer believe her real sexuality, however "merely a soul at big." he is, unfortunately, no longer aware about her existent sexuality. He views Tess because the „icon of purity," he by some means connects her with the Artemis, the goddess living in the permanent celibacy. Tess remains absolutely 'sexless' in Angel's eyes. We should paraphrase Angel's perspectives when we are saying that Tess is the non-bodily (non secular) essence of Angel's impotent spirituality. "Even at the Christmas day, which he chooses for his or her marriage, Angel is marrying 'the divine image of Tess', no longer the 'flesh-and-blood body. Angel wrongly analyses Tess as being natural

anomalism. But, the solar finally does arise 'at their wedding ceremony night' and Tess is converted from the treasured divine essence to the everyday milkmaid. Angel fails to realise that sex is the usual part of human life, and that it may deliver no longer simplest delight but additionally misery, as we will see in Tess's case. It is the same state of affairs as with the solar, which can bless in addition to hurt. Tess, the 'tainted woman' makes a decision after some psychological trial, to marry Angel, the 'half of God.' She is unconsciously using the unfavorable power, on the way to accompany her on her journey man to the complete downfall. Throughout his existence, Angel changed into effectively seeking to suppress his impulsive responses and so he overruled all kinds of passions, which life offers. Whilst he realizes his mistakes and acknowledges and really accepts his sexual passions and dreams, it's miles too late, not handiest for him but, extra importantly, for Tess. Angel sees Tess on the village green (may additionally Day) however does not dance together with her

#### **4.10 Suggested Readings**

1. Widdowson, Peter (2004). Thomas Hardy and present day Literary studies. Springer. P. Taylor, Dennis (iciness 1986), "Hardy and Wordsworth", Victorian Poetry, 24 (4).
2. Watts, Cedric (2007). Thomas Hardy: 'Tess of the d'Urbervilles'. Humanities-E books.

\*\*\*\*\*

Subject M.A	
Course Code: 203 Sem.2	Author: Dr.NutanYadav
Unit :05 (1798-1914)	
Preparation of Examination	

## **Lesson Structure**

- 5.1 Learning Objectives**
- 5.2 Introduction**
- 5.3 Main Body of the Text**
  - 5.3.1 About the Poet**
  - 5.3.2 About the Poem**
  - 5.3.3 Critical study of poem**
- 5.4 Further Body of the Text**
- 5.5 Check Your Progress**
- 5.6 Summary**
- 5.7 Keywords**
- 5.8 Self-Assessment Questions (SAQs)**
- 5.9 Answers to Your Progress**
- 5.10 Suggested Readings**

### **5.1 Learning objectives**

- To develop critical thinking among students towards literature.
- To enhance their knowledge of literature.
- To let them enjoy different genres of literature.
- To make them good in the English language.

## **Unit -1 Alfred Tennyson**

### **Q- 1 Talks crossing the Bar as an elegy**

Ans. Crossing the Bar, an elegy written by using the British poet Alfred, Lord Tennyson, is a poem focusing at the transience of life and the finality of loss of life. Lord Tennyson became a poet of the Victorian length and remained the poet laureate of terrific Britain and Ireland for the duration of his lifetime. He's nicely celebrated to nowadays for his quick lyrics. 'Crossing the bar' was written in 1889 when the poet was visiting the Isle of Wight and posted in a quantity Demeter and other Poems (1889). He changed into eighty years antique on the time and was down with a extreme contamination, from which he ultimately recovered. The infection, however, made the poet ponder on demise as he turned into very old and nearing his time. He makes use of the metaphor of crossing a sand bar to symbolize dying on this poem. He died three years later, and despite the fact that he wrote some more poems, he asked that all of his poetry volumes be ended with this poem. Hence, the poem is an vital one and can be seen as Alfred, Lord Tennyson's choice of his very last words.

The poem starts with the speaker describing the environment. He says it's miles sundown and the night big name can be visible inside the sky. A person is asking the speaker. It's far a clean, unmistakable name. It's far the call of loss of life. The speaker believes that his loss of life is near. It's miles interesting to be aware here the imagery the poet presents earlier than us on the start of the poem. 'sunset' and 'night famous person' represents the quit of the day. Just because the day is set to quit, the speaker says that his lifestyles is drawing to an cease as properly.

**And can there be no moaning of the bar,**

**After I positioned out to sea,**

Here the poet makes use of his well-known metaphor of 'Crossing the bar', describing death as an act of passing past life. The phrase 'bar' right here means a sandbar. A

sandbar is a geographical shape that forms around the mouth of a river or extends from a 'Spit' by way of sluggish deposition of sediments carried by means of the contemporary over millions of years. The structure bureaucracy a type of barrier between the water interior (the river water) and outdoor it (the open sea). The poet uses this sandbar as a symbol of demise, with the water inner representing his life, and the water past representing the afterlife. He wants to 'put out to sea' with out the 'moaning of the bar'. The poet wishes his dying to be without ache and mourning.

**But such a tide as transferring seems asleep,  
Too full for sound and foam,**

Through the poem, the poet Alfred, Lord Tennyson compares his drawing close demise to crossing a bar. Inside the stanza, the speaker of the poem talks approximately the inevitability of demise.

The poet wishes that after he 'placed(s) out to sea', that is while he dies, let it's like a experience that seems asleep because it actions. The speaker desires his dying to be smooth. Like a peaceful sea wave, that is 'too full for sound and foam' the speaker hopes that his demise will be silent, smooth, and quick, making no fuss.

**When that which drew from out the boundless deep  
Turns again domestic.**

Inside the next strains, the poet makes use of the example of the river and the sea to explicit the sort of demise he wishes for himself. The water from the ocean evaporates and becomes clouds; those clouds deliver rain, entering that water into the river, and those rivers to go with the flow, carrying their water and subsequently pouring it into the sea. They, consequently whole a cycle and the water returns from in which it came. In order that, the speaker, thinking about himself as the water, says that he is returning in which he came from. 'The boundless deep' here reputedly stands for the sea, and in an allegorical sense to the place, the poet believes he's going to visit after his death. Right here, we ought to be aware that this stanza is a strict continuation of the concept introduced inside the first stanza. The ultimate lines of the primary stanza collectively with this one make up the means of the verse.

**Twilight and evening bell,  
And after that the darkish!**

Within the third stanza, the poet once more resorts to describing the ecosystem to convey his internal emotions. It was sundown while the speaker began the poem, however now it's far twilight. The solar has already long past down the horizon and nightfall is settling. The speaker can pay attention the night bell tolling. It is the indication that night time is approaching. Then after a while, it receives dark. It is night. The poet here uses twilight to expose us the state of his lifestyles. Just as the day has ended, his lifestyles too is ready to quit. Right here twilight stands for sadness, darkness, and grief portray the speaker's depressing country before his demise.

**And can there be no disappointment of farewell,  
After I embark;**

The speaker expresses his wish that there could be no 'disappointment of farewell' upon his death. The 'disappointment of farewell' is ambiguous and can suggest each the speaker's sadness as he departs from existence or the disappointment of the humans whom he leaves in the back of and who are pronouncing farewell to him. However, we assume, the former is more relevant. Again, Lord Tennyson writes 'after I embark' to carry the idea of the speaker's loss of life. For that reason, it is evident from the word 'embark' that demise isn't always seen as a final destination via the poet, but as a substitute as a new starting.

***For tho' from out our bourne of Time and area  
The flood may additionally bear me some distance,***

In the previous stanza of the poem, we see the speaker's wonderful mindset in the direction of death. It's miles seen to be exemplified in this very last stanza of the poem. We take into account that the speaker has popular his truth – the inevitability of demise. He appears to have made his peace with the idea of his speedy-drawing near death. He says that he can be beyond the boundaries of time and place and the flood of death will carry him some distance away. This is going past the attain of this world. The speaker indicates that there may be a place past our time and area in which he hopes to move after his death. We are, for this reason, familiar with the poet's notion in an afterlife.

***I'm hoping to see my Pilot face to face  
Whilst i have crost the bar***

Those final lines of the poem are shrouded in allusions and hidden meanings. First of all, we're told that the speaker hopes to peer his pilot face to face when he can have crossed the bar. Here, the word pilot is a direct reference to God. Lord Tennyson had

atypical perspectives on religion. On one hand, he disapproved of Christianity, at the same time as on the other, we see significant use of spiritual things and ideas in his works. For the reason that God is taken into consideration to power the world and all dwelling things, we see the pilot reference of the divine global in the poem.

Also, using the word 'crosst' is exciting. Whilst it'd genuinely be a phrase to suggest crossing the bar, it's miles speculated that it is probably a reference to Christ, as crosst is comparable in sound to both Christ and go. In that case, then we discover any other allusion from the poet to region and afterlife. The poem for that reason ends on a tremendous observe with the poet both accepting the finality of death and hoping to satisfy God in the afterlife.

**Q. 2. Talk in brief the beauty of nature as described via the poet inside the poem's Brook'**

**Answer**

The poet Lord Tennyson on this poem describes the splendor of nature at its first-class as he traces the journey of the brook speeding down from the remote hills to enroll in the overflowing river in the valley below. The journey of the brook starts within the highest hill levels, the places of aquatic birds like coot and heron. It makes a surprising motion and flows sparkling out some of the ferns, bickering down a valley. The brook hurries down many hills, slips among the ridges and passes via many small villages, bridges, and a touch town. It chatters on its stony direction babbles with gurgling laughter like a baby because it flows into eddying bays. It flows via the farms of a person referred to as Philip, fields inside the brimming daylight in a curving movement before it joins into an overflowing river. Because the brook keeps its excited and satisfied adventure amid the vegetation and fauna of the nation-state, it incorporates the flower and foamy flake along and thankfully gives refuge to fishes like trout and grayling. In the path of the journey, the brook meets numerous limitations like stone, pebbles, and golden gravel& similarly, it steals quietly on grasslands, slides with the aid of the hazels circulate aside the overlook-me-nots, slip, glooms, glances, and murmurs underneath the night sky to eventually be a part of the brimming river. Accordingly all through the poem, the poet has depicted the splendor of nature in a picturesque and bright manner.

**Q. 3. What does the sea imply to the speaker of ruin, smash, spoil?**

**Answer**

The speaker, sitting via the shore and watching the sea damage upon the crags, observes that it is loud, forceful, and indefatigable. Mired in his grief, he admires the ocean's extent and power, yet he has hassle expressing what the sea approach to him &; i'd that my tongue ought to utter / the mind that get up in me &; in the 1/3 stanza he needs for & the sound of a voice this is nevertheless." His grief has paralyzed his tongue and, it seems, his frame's movement. He can most effective take a seat mutely and mirror on the loss of his loved one whilst the ocean and others, which include the sailor and the boy and girl on the shore, freely chortle, sing, and shout. Words now not suffice for the speaker (such inability of words to mitigate grief is likewise seen in In Memoriam. Ultimately the sea, as it keeps to break on the crags, serves as a contrasting reminder of what he has misplaced the tender grace of a day this is useless").

**Q. 4. How does the poet carry the vital concept of the poem 'The Brook' through the journey?**

**Answer**

Inside the poem, the poet Lord Tennyson describes the adventure of the brook and brings out certain popular truths which shape the significant concept of the poem i.E. Human lifestyles is brief but nature is everlasting. The journey of the brook starts in the highest hill stages, the living places of aquatic birds like coot and heron. It makes a sudden movement and flows sparkling out among the ferns, bickering down a valley. The brook hurries down many hills, slips among the ridges and passes thru many small villages, bridges, and a touch city. It chatters on its stony direction babbles with gurgling laughter like a toddler as it flows into eddying bays. It flows through the farms of a person referred to as Philip, fields in the brimming daylight in a curving movement before it joins into an overflowing river. As the brook maintains its excited and happy journey amid the vegetation and fauna of the countryside, it contains the flower and foamy flake alongside and happily offers shelter to fishes like trout and grayling. Within the direction of the adventure, the brook meets various limitations like stone, pebbles, and golden gravel. In addition, it steals quietly on grasslands, slides by using the hazels pass aside the overlook-me-nots, slip, glooms, glances and murmurs underneath the night sky to sooner or later be a part of the brimming river. This adventure of the brook is a representation of nature is eternal whereas human life is brief-lived and transitory.

This concept is exhibited in the chorus of the poem -For guys may also come and men may fit, but i'm going on for all time.

**Q.5 Discuss Alfred Tennyson as a Victorian poet.**

**Answer**

Alfred Lord Tennyson (1809-1893) is by using a long way the maximum representative poet of the Victorian technology. Tennyson had the ultimate assignment of deciphering the complex life of the age. There may be scarcely any movement within the extremely good spheres of human notion-social, political, and religious which has now not located a reflection in his poetry. There is absolute confidence that this widely representative man or woman of his verse made him the most popular poet of the age; he won the ears of his age because he spoke with his voice. In 1850, he commonplace the Poet Laureateship at the dying of Wordsworth. Tennyson as a poet has a incredible effect on English poetry. A modern critic has justly remarked the presents by means of which Tennyson will in the long run take his vicinity among amazing poets are without a doubt those of an artist. Tennyson is a excellent lyricist the mantle of Spenser and Keats had fallen on him. In his short lyrical poems, his present as a craftsman comes out outstanding. Such poems as destroy, damage, ruin, Tears Idle Tears, Crossing the Bar, The Lotos-Eaters, Ulysses, and stanzas of In Memoriam are exceptional for the lucidity of verse and excellence of mood and melody. He is a minute observer of nature and his descriptions of Nature have an uncanny accuracy and vividness. His poetic diction is characterised with the aid of terrific richness, avoidance of the not unusual, and frequent use of repetition, alliteration, and assonance.

**Q.6 Discuss Alfred Tennyson because the consultant of the Victorian age.**

**Or**

**The excellent spheres of human concept-social, political and non secular are contemplated in Tennyson's poetry. Speak**

**Or**

**What are the leader traits of Tennyson's Poetry?**

**Answer**

Alfred Lord Tennyson became one of the finest Victorian poets. He's called the most representative poet of his age. His poetry indicates the entire picture of the age. Spiritual doubts and disbelief, social vice and trouble, political trouble, industrial revolution and

effect of capitalism, the revolt of the class towards the corrupt society, adventurous minds, heroic spirits have been the primary traits of the Victorian age, that are portrayed in his poetry. Tennyson is a completely unique poet in the sense that he materializes Greek mythological stories not to tell us the legendary tale of the Greeks however to tell us of the Victorian age, Its people, their manners, morals, and ideals. Tennyson fuses classicism and modernism in his poetry. His amazing poems like Ulysses, The Lotos Eaters, Locksley hall, The girl of Shallot, In Memoriam, Maud, Tithonus, Oenone, The Princess, Morte d'Arthur, A Dream of fair ladies are commonly about Victorian guy and woman. Maximum of the poems of Tennyson mirror the crucial hassle of the industrial and moral lifestyles of the age. Distinct conflicts have created restlessness in society. Within the poem "Ulysses" we discover Ulysses as a restless individual. He prefers passing his time in motion, adventure however now not in quite a nonviolent and unexciting way as a super king. Subsequent adventurous spirits, new and more recent innovations, and discoveries were other characteristics of the age. Ulysses is the maximum example of the adventurous spirit who continually desires to see the unseen and to realize the unknown. He has an unquenchable thirst for expertise.

Again, the effect of science, the economic revolution, and capitalism are visible in the poem "Locksley hall". On this poem, we are able to see that the speaker of the poem continually goals of the dream of modern-day technology which seems a fairy tale for the first time however later it comes to authentic. H studies how wealth strains the foreheads of the fools. Handiest the rich get the help of others. So only because of being terrible, does he lose his beloved, Amy. So he hates the materialistic outlook of the humans of the Victorian age. Conflict and famine were different traits of the Victorian age. Within the poem "The Lotos Eaters" we see that Ulysses and his comrades take place to anchor an enchanted island named Lotos land. After ingesting the Lotos end result, they are enchanted, begin making a song a song praising the island, and need to live there all the time. Inside the music, they sing about the restless wars that they skilled. They sing approximately the prevailing ailment of their place of birth, Ithaca. They find music inside the prayers of the negative---

**"The bad toil, cleve the soil,  
Sow the seed and reap  
The harvest with enduring toil."**

Thus, through their tune, Tennyson portrays the entire image of Victorian society. In the poem "Morte d, Arthur", he suggests the downfall of King Arthur and his spherical desk, though Arthur turned into a virtuous king. Tennyson draws king Arthur from the tales of Malory but offers them inside the context of the Victorian age.

To sum up, we are able to that Alfred Tennyson become privy to the social and religious disorders of the age. He affords the Victorian age more than some other poet. He played his position as a Coral teacher of the age. For that reason, Alfred Lord Tennyson is regularly referred to as the representative of the Victorian age.

### **Q.7 What are the chief traits of Tennyson Poetry?**

#### **Answer**

Tennyson is chiefly remembered as the maximum consultant poet of the Victorian age. He was a national poet, whose poetry reflected the diverse important tendencies of his time. That is why he becomes famous in his day. But one whose poetry is so representative of his age is apt to be much less popular in his attraction. Consequently, with extra universality in his issues, Tennyson would had been a long way greater famous each at some point of and after his own time. However the setback brought on to his recognition by means of a sure want of universality is abundantly compensated through his being a poet-artist of a totally high and everlasting price. Today he is admired especially as a literary artist of a very excessive order. His phrase paintings of the outside beauties of nature his careful statement, his accuracy in description to the minutest information, his eager feel of the value phrases and terms, his sturdy experience of song in phrases- these kinds of make him a poet-artist in the truest experience. His poetry with its clearness of theory and noble simplicity of expression, its discernment of the beautiful and its power of shaping it with mingled electricity and harmony, has come to be an critical part of the literature of the world and as long as purity and loftiness of idea expressed in best shape have energy to charm, will continue to be a ardour for all time. Now, those characteristics can be studied more completely.

### **Unit-2 Robert Browning**

**Qus.1 Browning changed into one of the tremendous love poets of the Victorian Age. Talk.**

**Answer**

Browning is one of the finest love poets inside the entire of English poetry. Brownian's thought of affection is based upon his philosophy of lifestyles. He has a everlasting hobby in man and guy's relation with God. There are insurmountable boundaries among the divine and the human. But his faith is an positive religion, a peaceful attention of the presence of the very best in man and therefore, in all different matters. In step with Browning, love is the chic idea possible through a person, a life stimulated by way of it's miles the maximum best shape of goodness. Therefore, love is, at the identical moment, guy's ethical ideal and the very essence of Godhood. A existence actuated by means of love is divine: And thy love infinite fully now not love up nor down One spot for the creature to stand in Love makes life really worth living: To Browning, love is one element that makes existence well worth dwelling. The entire which means is summed up within the final line of 'Love the various Ruins' while Browning says "love is excellent." Browning touches the age-antique theme which almost each poet has treated and handled in his highest manner with that freshness and perception that's viable simplest to the inborn originality of genius. However in one issue, Browning stands other than the other love poets. He has given love a ethical importance, an area, and energy amongst the ones big elements on which rests the respect of guy's being and the greatness of his future. And he does this the usage of that ethical and spiritual earnestness that pervades all his poetry. The one object of outstanding interest to him is the improvement of the soul.

Numerous types of love poems: there are various forms of Browning's Love Poems. However they're essentially optimistic. Browning always takes an constructive view of lifestyles. He feels that "Love's hard work is by no means misplaced." and that "God creates the affection to meet the affection". It is thru love that the soul ultimately reaches perfection. Love is the extra religious influence in guys's lives. All fanatics in Browning's poems are grand and lively people. They're in no way disheartened. They feel pleasure in their experience of affection. They remind us of Tennyson's famous line in which he additionally moves an constructive concept: it is higher to have loved and lost Than never to have loved at last. The terrific and sturdy fans of Browning deal with situations bravely. The rejected lover in 'The closing trip together' exclaims: My entire coronary heart rises to bless Your call in satisfaction and thankfulness.

Comparison with Tennyson each Tennyson and Browning have fake enthusiasts. But the frustration created with the aid of the non-achievement of love discourages age by way of the protagonists of Browning. The false cherished is supplied without a villainy. However one aspect is pretty apparent, that she does no longer depart her lover until he has placed his hopeless and irritating case earlier than the arena with the maximum potential. The fake characters are in no way hated and the frustrated ones always show an positive mind-set. In 'The last trip collectively the sweetheart reconciles himself along with his present lot and thinks that what he has did not obtain on this planet can be attained in heaven: The on the spot made eternity—And heaven simply proves that I and he or she ride, trip together, for all time experience. "Evelyn hope", Browning's most lovable love poem, 'Evelyn wish' expounds the identical constructive philosophy of affection. The poem is the passionate expression of a love that has neglected its success on this lifestyles, but with faith unshaken, seems ahead to it within the life to return. "Beautiful Evelyn wish is lifeless" however "the sweet white brow is all of her,", however the lover who's "three times as old" does not experience frustrated:

Much is to examine, a good deal to overlook, ere the time, grow to be for taking you.

Observe the poet's belief in destiny existence and the permanence of affection. It's miles here that we see that Browning was not anything if no longer an optimist and a hater of compromise

Three classes of love poems -Stop ford A. Brooke classifies Browning's love poems into 3 classes. The primary type consists of love poems which can be worried with the subject of teens. The second type of poem is involved with married love. The pleasant instance of such poems is 'One phrase greater' blanketed in his quantity men and women. This poem is complete to brim, with a long revel in of peaceful pleasure in married love. In the 1/3 class are his poems about love, not examine, not a lot with the passion of affection, nature, in its simplicities, but its diffused second. Browning's 'The ultimate experience together is precise on this class. Symons says, "it's far one of these love poems which can be in particular noble and particular and maximum sincerely unique of them all." Browning has touched at the cosmic significance of affection in human life' but poetry does not deal a lot with divine love or love of God, love of country, love of own family as bodily love — the affection among guy and woman'

Browning shows us how to observe his human beings inside the natural mild of the emotion of love, amidst all the confusion with lustful passion and via all the intricacies of human individual. The affection he thinks is never illicit, by no means unwise, except whilst it's miles disloyal to itself, it never ruins, but continually strives to complement its object furthermore gowning intellectualism passion of affection.

No Platonic strain: there may be no platonic pressure in Browning's love poetry, as we find in some of Donne's poems. Browning's love poetry is practical. A man loves a lady "with her curls, her dented skinny, her little hints of speech". The imagery of his love poetry is of suburban streets, straws, medicine bottles, pianos, fashionable fur coats, and so forth. However the outstanding aspect in Browning's poetry is that there's no infidelity. It's miles just a rejection that the lover has to face. However this rejection does no longer discourage him. The rejected lover of 'the closing ride collectively' does now not experience broken-hearted however declares: "Now heaven and he or she are past this journey. He argues with fate and the cherished. Like Donne, Browning also argues with destiny and the beloved. In 'One word greater' and 'The closing experience together' he is at the peak of his argumentative genius. The lover of 'The closing journey collectively' compares his lot with men and women just like the poet, the soldier, the sculptor, etc., and concludes that he isn't alone who has failed to gain his goal. In 'One word more', Browning celebrates married love and combines feeling and mind. He pays a transferring tribute to Elizabeth Barret Browning, his spouse: Take them, Love, the ebook and me collectively where the coronary heart lies, permit the brain lie additionally. Thus Browning brings collectively feeling and mind, which he indicates to be one. It is the mixture of the rational and intuitive that offers to his love poetry its particular intensity. He comes close to to Donne and later, Yeats. Browning is a poet of wedded love. The herbal give up of this love is marriage and like Donne, in an in advance age, Browning is the selected poet of wedded love. But he became less Victorian in keeping with Smith and Grierson than, Tennyson.

Dramatic Monologues: maximum of the poems of Browning are written in the shape of dramatic monologues. The dramatic element is present inside the reaction of guys and 6 - girls to unique conditions. The 'last journey together is a dramatic utterance. My ultimate Duchess' is some other distinguished dramatic monologue that shows Browning's possessiveness in love.

Conclusion: Love, for Browning, changed into by no means an enemy of mind, alternatively feeling and mind are complementary. In the long run, we can say that the Browning war made a poet of love via the love which culminated in his marriage to Elizabeth, Duffin factors out that Elizabeth made Browning a love poet. The assembly and marriage with Elizabeth became Browning's splendid experience. Some haunting poems like 'through the fireplace side' and 'One phrase greater' comes as a excellent tribute to Elizabeth.

**Q. 2 speak Robert Browning as a creator of dramatic monologue.**

**OR**

**Write a word on Browning's approach in his dramatic monologue.**

**Answer**

Browning becomes a well-known Victorian poet. He continually struck out new paths for himself. He's an unique poet in all that he did within the preference of his concern rely, in his technique of writing as a dramatist by way of writing several dramas. But he failed as a dramatist as the notion detail became more prominent than movement and the detail of movement was written in Browning's performs. As such, Browning couldn't achieve success on the level because the greatest disadvantage in his performs changed into an extra of reflection. Browning can rarely interest the reader in the plot; he does now not show his "dramatic men and women" in movement. However as his genius turned into dramatic, he made use of it in another form. He brought the method of dramatic monologue, which became pretty appropriate to his genius. The poets of the Victorian Age specially made extensive use of the dramatic monologues of their poetry. Browning gave perfection to the artwork of dramatic monologues: We can't name Browning the daddy of the dramatic monologue as the factors of a dramatic monologue can be traced in Chaucer's Canterbury memories additionally. Nevertheless, it's far Browning who gave the scheme perfection. Because of this contribution he has been known as the master of dramatic monologue. If he can't be credited with inventing this shape, he's still to receive credit score for modifying, improving, and bringing into popular popularity, the form of dramatic writing little recognised earlier than his time and drastically exercised given that then. Browning's contribution to this genre of writing

Browning's poems are essentially referred to as dramatic monologues.

A dramatic monologue is sort of a soliloquy. The heroine narrates the story at one stretch. It isn't always a second information this is conveyed to the reader. The character himself who underwent the enjoy narrates the incidents, In those himself entirely in the history and so the poem is essentially dramatic. In every poem simplest one person, the protagonist speaks, and even though he has one or more listeners by means of his aspect, they in no way speak. Therefore the poem is a monologue and no longer a dialogue.

The spur of a dramatic moment: In a dramatic monologue every man or woman speaks on the spin of a dramatic second whilst the motion has reached weather. Inside the words of Berdoe, "The dramatic monologue is quite one of a kind from that of soliloquy. In the latter case, the speaker supplies his thoughts uninterrupted via the objections or the responses of other people. In a dramatic monologue, the presence of a silent 2d person is meant, to whom the arguments of the speaker are addressed," Prof. Herford thinks that dramatic monologue is the fit medium for Browning's genius. "Browning, notwithstanding his unquenchable appetency for drama, did higher paintings in his dramatic monologue than in his plays." some other critic has known as his dramatic monologue as a "dramatic lyric -- a lyric which is meant to be sung not by the poet in his character — like the lyrics of Blake, Shelley, Keats, and Wordsworth with the aid of an imagined individual, and not only that but a song which means a tale." The balance between sympathy and judgment

another pleasant of Browning's dramatic monologues is that he can keep a balance among readers' sympathy and ethical judgment. In different phrases, in his dramatic monologues, the narrow philosophy of the protagonist is compensated with their fantastic characteristics. If we hate them, on one hand, for his or her callousness, snobbery, and domination, however, we ought to sympathize with them after postponing moral judgment, for their good qualities too. In 'My final Duchess' the Duke is a villain, a murderer, and a cynical guy. He treated his wife brutally and got her killed with unreasonable jealousy. And now he is set to agreement a 2d marriage for the sake of dowry. In this case condemnation (i.E. Moral judgment) is not our principal response. What interests us extra than the Duke's wickedness is his huge beauty — his conviction of matchless superiority, his intelligence, his flavor for art. His aristocratic manners do now not show any superiority while he says to the envoy: "Nay, we're going to go! Together down sir".

Evaluation with Tennyson: Tennyson and Browning had been the two top notch creators of this style. 'Tennyson gave the begin though he in no way found out its full scope. Browning believed that the dramatic monologue is the form quality proper to his quit. The ideas and philosophy were expressed spontaneously in those monologues. However the objectivity which he delineated in his dramas stood him in correct stead in dramatic monologues. At the identical time, the first-rate of characterization additionally helped him substantially on this count.

Distinctive from romantic poetry; Browning's dramatic monologues are one-of-a-kind from romantic poetry in a single admire, the romantic poets emphasize exclusive global and their poems are their own in thoughts. However Browning nor is inquisitive about nor inside the expression of their own in the outer global and the protagonists of his monologues are other than Browning himself. The sweetheart of 'The ultimate experience collectively', the Duke of 'My final Duchess', the Bishop of the Bishop Orders his Tomb', the patriot in 'The Patriot' can't be diagnosed with Browning himself. It's far quite proper to mention that he is objective and impersonal but he does no longer neglect the internal international completely. As Boas, at the same time as discussing Shakespeare, has pointed out that one cannot journey overseas with out one's shadow, so the poet can't forget about himself.

Objectivity: We usually speak that Shakespeare, being a dramatist, is always objective however retaining in view his fantastic tragedies, such a lot of interpretations were given concerning his philosophy therein. In addition, inside the case of Browning, we are able to say that he is objective however on the identical time, we can not assist pointing out his rectitude. We find that in every monologue he gives some philosophy which we are able to attribute to his mind.

Useful resource and range: Browning indicates excellent useful resource and variety in his handling of dramatic monologue. We see this range in 'The remaining trip together.' each in topic and style, Browning is dramatic. The topic is generally cherished and the style is a dramatic monologue. 'The remaining trip collectively is a super dramatic monologue. The listener is weak however the tool is apparent. In this poem, Browning delineates the positive outlook closer to failure. The protagonist reconciles himself with the catch 22 situation he is placed in. He thinks that at least his closing

desire has been fulfilled, and he is not the best guy who has met with failure. He thinks All hard work, but no less undergo up underneath their unsuccessful at least, he's using along with his sweetheart and his heart rises to bless her "call in satisfaction and thankfulness". Ultimately, the protagonist wants to alternate this single moment into eternity. Furthermore, he thinks that one should lead some lifestyles beyond. In the equal way, in his stunning dramatic monologue, 'Evelyn desire,' the lover who is mourning the demise of his beloved thinks that they will meet in heaven. "Rabbi Ben Ezra"

"Rabbi Ben Ezra" marks the culmination of Browning's constructive genius. The protagonist within the very starting exclaims: "grow old along with me", meaning thereby that one need to no longer be frustrated in antique age. The protagonist says "How correct to live and learn". Right here we're reminded of Keats's 'Ode to Autumn' in which he writes that "autumn has its music". In addition in Tennyson's 'Ulysses' the protagonist, though very antique, nonetheless desires to comply with knowledge like "a sinking megastar". In 'Rabbi Ben Ezra' the Rabbi is the mouthpiece of Browning's philosophy. Through Rabbi, Browning wants to provide his advice: teenagers ought to attempt via acts uncouth toward making perfection.

Effectiveness of Characterization: the first criterion by means of which we judge monologue is the effectiveness of its characterization, Browning's important interest in writing dramatic monologues is individual delineation. He's in particular involved with the flickering of the soul of his characters. Moreover, he goes deep into the psyche of his characters. At the same time as studying the monologues, characters do no longer lose their keep on the reader. In 'My closing Duchess, 'The antique Orders His tomb' and 'The Patriot' we are a lot extra interested by the characters than philosophy. In 'My closing Duchess' we are divided and united among the cynicism and the Renaissance temperament of the protagonist. Within the Patriot, we're drawn towards the pathos of the protagonist and we mark his braveness against the fickle-mindedness of the group. In 'The ultimate journey collectively' "the moment of disaster is the rejection of the lover to that vital point with which Browning is worried.

Satires upon their characters: in keeping with some critics, the dramatic monologues are satires upon their characters. They appear to be an exposition in their follies.

However this is not a simple criticism. "The excellent sophisticated monologues which Browning wrote in later years are not satires upon their subjects. They are no longer even harsh or unfeeling exposures of them. They're defenses of his characters. 'The closing ride collectively' is a protection of the fanatics. It's miles mentioned that Browning's language in those monologues is coarse and brutal. This is most effective a partial reality for there are first-class passages of beauty couched in a poetic language. 'The closing ride collectively' is rich in beautiful passages marked with an actual charm of language. Conclusion: In quick, it is able to be said that Browning's philosophy of life is pleasant introduced out inside the dramatic monologues. Within the phrases of Hugh Walker, "those collections of monologues form collectively one of the maximum treasured and profoundly unique contributions to the poetic literature of, the nineteenth century. He takes simply what interests him and therefore he is sort of continually inspired, nearly constantly at his exceptional."

**Q.4. Write a detailed observe on the element of obscurity in Browning's, poetry**

**OR**

**The obscurity of Browning's poetry is the main hurdle in appreciation of his poems. Remark.**

**Answer**

Creation: Assessing the paintings of Browning's genius as a poet, a critic feedback, "he is astonishingly tremendous however additionally astonishingly defective and his faults have come inside the manner of appreciation of greatness." definitely, Browning is undoubtedly a first-rate poet but the fault noted is his obscurity which has angry many readers and critics. Donson known as Browning the Carlyle of poetry. George Santayana appeared him as "a barbaric genius" Browning's poem 'Sordello' changed into despairingly acquired via the critics who believed that best God and Browning knew the meaning of this poem. There are many anecdotes quite fun about this poem. It is said that Mrs. Carlyle after repeated reading couldn't make out whether Sordello became a man, a name or a town, and so on. This anecdote is quoted by using all critics who regard Browning's poetry as a "natural piece of misunderstanding." Tennyson complained that he may want to understand handiest the last two strains of this poem and their that means too become incorrect. Dissection of Browning's poetry: Critics have endeavored steadily to dissect the poetry of Browning and recognize the actual

purpose of its being exasperatingly unintelligible. Some critics have mentioned that the obscurity of Browning "is a bit of intellectual vanity indulged in more and more insolently as his years and fame improved." however Chesterton in his penetrating evaluation has refused to just accept the assertion that Browning became intellectually vain or he made his poems complicated from mere pleasure in his poetic powers. He says "in Poetry, the poet turned into humble, changed into not unintelligible not because he turned into proud but Browning did not tricky, explain and clarify due to the fact he changed into humble, and so did now not assume that he had something huge or new to say. A few critics factor out that he became humble due to the fact he turned into profound.

Motives for Obscurity-there are various reasons for Browning's obscurity. Within the first location, Browning had a very high idea of his calling. He did no longer care to cater to the tastes of the studying public who have been hooked on the smooth tried to puzzle humans and easy verse of Tennyson. He as soon as wrote to a pal, "I in no way designedly as some of the critics have intended.

Browning is a mental poet, an analyst, Browning's dramatic monologues are soul and the transferring moods and changing thoughts of developing human research. Wally less difficult to apprehend a poem of outward action, now not internal they are saying Browning dives into the human focus and dissects the human. Browning was a totally discovered poet and his studying is a stumbling block inside the manner of the appreciation of his poetry. He had getting to know gone via all the stupendous dictionary of Dr. Johnson and his expertise of history turned into encyclopedic in its vastness. A lot of his poems require knowledge of medieval records and an out-of-the-manner length of Italian history.

Moreover, there is common use of Latin expressions and quotations. There are allusions to the little-known literary, mythological, and historic sources. Borrowing's common inversions and the usage of long, worried sentences, heavily overloaded with parentheses, create nearly insurmountable difficulties in the way of his readers. It requires a properly-cultured and wise mind to apprehend the sublimity of thought in his poems.

End: Critics are divided on the difficulty of whether Browning turned into a hard poet or no longer. A few critics name him a despairingly difficult to understand poet. However, a few critics factor out that his poetry isn't difficult to understand and can be understood effortlessly, however, the truth remains that Browning is a tough poet. He may not be difficult to understand, but he's enigmatic because of his bizarre fashion which desires deliberate effort on the a part of the readers.

### **Short answer Questions**

#### **Q.1. The Grammarian as a photo of the Renaissance scholar.**

##### **Answer**

'A Grammarian Funeral' is a dramatic monologue reading the individual of a lifeless pupil who devoted his whole existence to the cause of studying. The grammarian's disciples are carrying his coffin to bury him at the mountain pinnacle. One among his disciples narrates his story to his fellow disciples. The grammarian is a true representative of the Renaissance students of Europe. The grammarian had an insatiable thirst for know-how. He sacrificed the whole lot for the sake of expertise. He wanted to suck all understanding contained in the books. He notion the existing lifestyles become intended for puppies and apes. As for the man he has an everlasting soul. The grammarian enjoyed no earthly pleasure in life and remained devoted to his pursuit of expertise. He wanted to attain heavenly perfection. So he did now not take care of success on the earth. Like all other heroes of Browning, the grammarian too takes the suite reward gift lifestyles merely a part of the complete and is hopeful that God will award him in heaven lot his strivings on the earth. Browning's grammarian, his illnesses of knowledge has lost his teens and health and bought pain even if dying was staring him inside the face.

#### **Q.2. Browning's Philosophy of affection in 'The closing ride together**

**OR**

**What's the theme of 'The ultimate journey collectively.'**

##### **Answer**

The final ride together is the dramatic monologue of a rejected lover. The mistress has with politeness become down his concept of love however the lover does not endure

any malice towards her. He handiest wishes to have a closing experience together with her. The lover is highly overjoyed whilst she accepts his closing inspiration. The theme of the poem is that life and love are advanced to the entirety: Love is a supply of solace and energy for lovers. The lover has spent his young people for his beloved yet he has not succeeded in triumphing her love. He accepts his destiny, with none grievance. The moments of using with her are like heavenly bliss. He is not disheartened via his failure but starts off evolved counting his benefits. The sweetheart feels that he isn't on my own to face screw ups in lifestyles. All guys try however a few prevail. The sweetheart has unflinching faith in God's benevolent' who rewards the attempt of guy in heaven. So a person.

**Q.3 Draw a quick character comic strip of Evelyn hope.**

**Answer**

The speaker in Browning's poem "Evelyn desire" is a mysterious individual. We do no longer analyze a good deal about him. We do now not realize what form of individual he's, what he does, or which class he belongs. We do now not even recognize what the connection is among him and Evelyn desire. He says that perhaps she had scarcely heard his call. So it is not positive that Evelyn even knew him. The narrator had to look at her due to the fact he knows so much approximately her. Still, he stays mysterious, in particular at the stop. The sixth stanza is instead difficult to understand. In these strains, it seems as if he has lived for eternity considering Evelyn died and that he has traveled and sought deliverance, however he become never let loose. The one issue that could set him free is Evelyn, however she is lifeless. The reader could also vicinity' the traveling within the period whilst Evelyn became nonetheless alive; he could have left after he had seen her, and returned while he learned about her dying. He wants to save Evelyn for himself: he says that he'll claim "her whilst the time is proper."

**Q.4. What's the subject matter of Human arrogance in "Love most of the Ruins" who has just died.**

Ans. In this poem, Browning affords a comparison between pastoral love, characterized by freshness and harmony with nature, and ruins, symbol of ' corruption and human conceitedness. So the poet proposes .An inherent query, which is better, love or the earthly glories. The pastoral is personalized thru one man or woman being.

**Unit -3 'Tess of the D'Urbervilles**

**Q.1 writes a detailed word at the part played by means of fate and danger in Hardy's novel 'Tess of the D'Urbervilles.**

**OR**

**How the irony of occasions does result in a fall of the heroine in Hardy's novel 'Tess of the D'Urbervilles.'**

**OR**

**Characters in Hardy's novels are puppets within the hands of fate and threat. Speak**

**Answer**

Creation: risk and twist of fate play a critical position in all of the novels, Hardy. Whilst the person is honestly accountable to a huge extent for the undoing of human lives in Hardy's fiction, hazard and coincidence often perform as factors. Hardy felt that an evil energy ruled the universe, defeating each undertaking of guy to better his fortune or to, discover happiness. He couldn't believe in a benevolent windfall; events were too ironical, so that they have to have been contrived by using supernatural electricity. He believed that destiny or destiny turned into sometimes detached, however most customarily antagonistic, to human happiness.

Cosmic Irony or the Irony of instances: One manifestation of the hostility of destiny is to be determined within the irony of circumstances that we meet inside Hardy's novels. Cosmic irony is the fave mode of philosophical expression in Hardy's novels. In keeping with M.H.Abrams, "Cosmic irony or the Irony of fate exists while God, or destiny, or the prevalent system is represented as even though intentionally manipulating events to frustrate and ridicule the protagonist. This is a favorite structural device of Thomas Hardy. In his Tess of the D'Urbervilles, the heroine, having misplaced her virtue because of her innocence, then loses her happiness because of her honesty, finds, it once more simplest by means of murder, and has been in short glad, is hanged. In different words, when humans aren't themselves accountable for the disappointment of their hopes, or whilst their temperaments and mutual warfare do no longer damage their happiness, destiny intervenes in the shape of threat or accident or twist of fate to make contributions to, or to complete, their destroy.

Prominent feature Of Hardy's novels: other than Tess, the detail of cosmic is found in different novels of Hardy additionally. In the return of the native, we discover the irony of instances within the marriage of Clym and Eustacia. The irony lies in this matched marriage, like different marriages of the equal type in Hardy. The irony of to or circumstance is gift in the Mayor of Caster bridge also.

Dying of Prince, the horse: Early inside the tale, undertake is killed in an twist of fate. Tess' father being in no condition for an critical adventure, Tess offers to take his place. Suddenly disorganized through the co-incident, it turns into necessary for Tess to settlement the D'Urbervilles and the meeting between her. And Alec which follows results in miseries in Tess's existence. Alec's seduction of Tess is direct, although not the end result of the death of Prince, A sheer twist of fate is answerable for this seduction which sooner or later proves the undoing of her marriage with Angel Clare. Tess's letter goes below the door: any other first-rate mischance that impacts Tess' lifestyles is her written confession, pushed by means of her below Angel's door, going, I under the carpet, and no longer achieving Angie at all. Being an honest girl, Tess tries her utmost to acquaint Angel along with her records, however all her efforts show futile for one reason or- some other. Subsequently, whilst a hazard meeting with a man in a town in results in an ugly scenario, Tess makes a decision to take no danger and writes down an account of her enjoy with Alec to tell Angel of the secret of her existence. She slips her letter of confession from beneath the door of Angel Clare's room. However the letter slips beneath the carpet and does no longer attain him. If Angel had received this declaration of the statistics in time, he could have both forgiven her or would have no longer married her. Due to the fact he learns the secret after the marriage, Angel adopts a stiffer and more inflexible mindset that he might not have carried out if he had found out it earlier than the wedding. After isolating from Tess, Angel goes to Weybridge to wind up positive affairs, he kneels through the bedside and "Oh, Tess! If you had only instructed me sooner, i'd have forgiven you."

visit Angel's parents: threat and coincidence play any other impish trick within the novel. Tess, in her distress, makes a decision to go to attitude's dad and mom. After strolling a distance of fifteen miles while she arrives on the Vicarage, it so takes place that Mr. And Mrs. Clare is not at domestic. She turns away, determining to come back again after a while, however it so takes place that she overhears the 2 brothers of Angel speaking approximately perspective's spouse maximum disparagingly. She feels a

whole lot hurt by this conversation, however some other risk now takes place. The two brothers meet leave out Mercy Chant and all 3 of them comment adversely on a couple of trainers that they find out behind a bush. The boots belong to Tess, and the remark her still greater. Tess had hidden her thick hoots in the back of the bush and put on thin ones of patent leather-based to look quite to her parents-in-regulation. But Angel's brothers and Mercy Chant take those boots to be beggars. Tess' emotions at the moment are so wounded that she modifications her thoughts and comes to a decision to go back to Flintcomb Ash' without assembly Angel's parents. If she were capable of meet Angel's parents the subsequent lifestyles might have modified for the higher due to the fact, as Hardy tells us: "Her present circumstance turned into exactly one which could have enlisted the sympathies of antique Mr. And Mrs. Clare.

An surprising meeting with Alec: every other mischance that brings catastrophe into Tess' life is her surprising meeting with Alec. For three or four years the 2 have in no way and occurred to satisfy on any occasion and now when Tess' salvation lay most effective in persevering with to preserve out of his manner, she runs into him. The meeting awakens lust once more. He renounces his missionary's function and pursues oral, which surprises her. If this chance meeting had no longer came about it'd were well with Tess. Clare become coming to say her and he or she doggedness additionally least had been re-united with him to spend the rest of her life blissfully Foul at least out a risk meeting with Alec becomes fate's tool for wrecking her happiness.

Demise of Tess's mom: some other condition now happens to worsen the infection she falls seriously ill and her father becomes ill too, Tess offers up her fewer homes. As threat might have it, her father dies. The demise of her father approach the eviction in their cottage of Marlott and their becoming homeless. The house by every other mischance, palms over the possession of his house and her tenant, after having, promised it to Tess' mother. This misfortune is a harmony for Alec to place in addition pressure upon Tess who sees no way out of the dilemma but to yield. Hence numerous chance happenings seem to be against any opportunity of Tess attaining happiness in life. Her surrender o Alec, which completes her wreck, thus comes approximately as a result of coincidences.

Position of Omens and signs and symptoms: The function of fate on this novel is emphasised via the use of several omens and signs. Hardy tells us that fatalism is the manner of lifestyles of Tess's own family. Joan reads and consults the 'whole Fortune Teller' often and even tries to decipher the destiny of Tess, "I tried her fate." This prediction or signal is fulfilled whilst Angel marries Tess. Afterward, Farmer Dick remembers the superstition of 'butter now not coming as someone in the residence must be in love. The superstition is discovered to be genuine due to the fact Tess is in love with Angel. Later, on the marriage day, the cock crows in the afternoon at Tess, foreboding unwell activities to her. The omen turns out to be accurate when Tess confesses her past guilt and she is abandoned through her husband. Immoderate use of threat and accident: Hardy has been criticized for making immoderate use of coincidences on this novel. The immoderate use of danger and twist of fate by way of Hardy makes his stories somewhat improbable. Risk and accident do certainly play a certain position in every man's life, however this role is a confined one. There are in actual lifestyles glad accidents in addition to sad ones. What exposes Hardy's testimonies to destructive grievance is first off that risk plays too frequently a component in human lifestyles and secondly that this component is usually adverse to the characters. Consistent with David Cecil, "In no different novel (except Tess), does threat workout the sort of conspicuous affect at the route of activities. Hardy has been blamed for this and no question he does occasionally overdo it."

Hardy's view of destiny: David Cecil says that to sentence using threat altogether in Hardy's novels "is to misunderstand his view of existence. We're witnessing sits acts a warfare between guy' and future. Destiny is an inscrutable force that always suggests itself in the guise of inexplicable, surprising blows in step with Hardy there's a mysterious force that is always antagonistic to conflict, happiness and instances continually conspire towards him and lead him to destruction. He writes that "Happiness is however an occasional episode within the fashionable drama of existence". The merciless destiny ultimately drives Tess to destruction. In this novel, ' Hardy feedback: "The President of Immortals had ended the Tess."

Conclusion: In brief, destiny and threat and twist of fate work, time and again, their excessive intervention in existence, risk performs a vital position in the man or woman's life. It fills their existence with pessimism. Hardy's philosophy is fatalistic. This is why

risk plays the sort of role in producing the disaster in his novels. A critic writes that during Hardy's novels, "man is running to one stop, destiny to every other. These ends may additionally coincide or they will no longer. Either way, it is future that decides what shall occur. Man can't modify the will of destiny."

there may be a position of cosmic irony or the irony of situations. It is a favourite mode of expression in Hardy's novels. In Tess also the characters are in the grip of fate or occasions. The loss of life of the circle of relatives horse is a sad coincidence. It starts offevolved a sequence of tragic occasions. Tess writes a letter of confession and slips it under Angel's door. However the letter is going under the carpet. Tess's visit to Angel's dad and mom is another shape of the irony of occasions. Alec reappears in Tess's life yet again. This results in his murder via Tess and her very last tragedy. The illness of Tess's mother is any other tragic coincidence. Omens and signs and symptoms additionally play a critical function within the novel. Hardy has been criticized for making immoderate use of coincidences in this novel. The immoderate use of risk and accident with the aid of Hardy makes his stories really improbable. According to Hardy "Happiness is however an occasional episode in the popular drama of existence".

**Q.2 Deliver a person caricature of Tess.**

**OR**

**The sub-identify of the unconventional refers to Tess justify this label as a "natural female". Do you trust this?**

**Answer**

Advent: Tess of the D'Urbervilles is a sad novel of a younger girl named Tess who is going via many struggles in her lifestyles and because of her innocence "violated by means of one guy and forsaken via every other". Tess is the kids but tragic heroine of this novel. She is one of the excellent woman characters created by using Hardy. She is the most endearing of all of the heroines of Hardy. She will be able to nice be compared with the heroines of Shakespeare. She has a clean sense of right and wrong, a balanced mind, and a great strength of person. She is the principle discern around which the entire movement of the radical revolves. The sub-name, 'a natural girl' sums up her character.

Tess has deep and talking eyes, truthful cheeks and brows, a shapely throat, and chin. As regards her mouth, Clare "had seen not anything to identical at the face of the earth." Her "red pinnacle lip turned into distracting. She has "flower-like mouth and big tender eyes." Even stranger seems lengthy at her casually passing with the aid of, and develop momentarily fascinated by her freshness. Hardy describes her face as an "oval face of a good-looking young lady with deep dark eyes and lengthy heavy clinging tresses." "The teeth are extra regular, the red lips thinner than is ordinary in a rustic-bred female. Hardy similarly says, it become a luxuriance of component, a fullness of increase, which made her seem greater of a female than she was." except this bodily appeal, she possesses a rare beauty of the soul! Although Alec destroys her physical chastity but she retains her purity of soul. That is why the sub-identify of the novel describes her Tess is dedicated to her own family: Tess has a notable devotion to her family. She greatly loves his dad and mom, brother, and sisters. Whilst a toddler, she proves to be of wonderful help and energy to her mother and father. While Prince, the sole breadwinner of the own family dies, she takes the responsibility of getting cash for the own family. Although she does now not want to go to Trantridge, she is of the same opinion to accomplish that for the sake of her circle of relatives, She is going there in opposition to her will handiest because of her devotion to her family. Once more, whilst she is at Flintcomb-Ash Farm, she gets her mother's letter asking her to send twenty pounds for the repair of the residence. She immediately sends the cash although she has most effective thirty kilos which she desires. Later when 'Liza-Lul Comes to tell her in their mom's severe infection, she is plenty agitated. Although it is night yet she begins on a 15-mile adventure walking. While she reaches home, she devotes herself to the care of the circle of relatives, and "the necessity of applying herself heart and soul to their wishes took her Out of her cares.

Affectionate, sensual, and shiny: even though Tess is poorly educated, yet, she is affectionate, sensual, and bright. Tess desires to higher herself, now not socially however as an character. This is what draws her to Angel Clare. She has many fears, in all likelihood due to her superstitious heritage. She attempts to stay an orderly and unearths herself reverting to beliefs in destiny. She is a daughter of self-sacrifice. Tess's entire life is a tale of self-sacrifice. She ignores her hobby. The most dazzling satisfactory of her man or woman is that she is passionate and honest in her love. Her character shows that she can not be insincere and faithless in her love. She has been

seduced via Alec, however she does now not give up herself to him handiest due to the fact she does now not accomplish that. She frankly tells Alec that she hates him. She loves Clare and is honest to him. She loves Angel however she rejects his proposals of marriage due to the fact she fears that along with her beyond she is unworthy of him. She will effortlessly cover her past from him however her sincerity forbids her to mislead him. She ignores her mom's recommendation of retaining her past a secret. She thinks she should inform him all approximately her beyond. Her confession of her component brings exceptional misery in her lifestyles. Angel Clare deserts her soon after her marriage. But she bears her fate flippantly because now her conscience is apparent. While she comes back to her domestic, her mom reproaches her. But she boldly says, "If--if—it—had been to be accomplished again—I need to do the equal. I could not—I dare not—so sin—in opposition to him." This gives the fine testimony of Tess' sincerity while she tells Clare, "She (Tess) might have laid down her existence for you. I should do no extra." The letter that Tess writes to Angel tells us approximately her sincerity. She writes, "i'd be content, ay, happy, to stay with you as your servant, if I won't as your wife; in order that I could handiest be close to you, and get glimpses of you, and think about you as mine." as a result she is steady and honest in her love. Her love is a super picture of a female's love. Within the phrases of C. Day-Lewis comments "... The affection which both transfigures and delights her lifestyles isn't romantic. It is risky, unpredictable, violent, a pressure which one may show similarly cruel to its devotees" A combination of the developments of her parents: Tess' man or woman is a aggregate of her mom's fatalistic peasant ideals and her father's historic aristocratic history. From the d'Urbervilles, she gets her socially rebellious, proud, and temperamental nature. Her worn-out aristocratic side seems to encourage lethargy and passivity. Once in a while Tess shall we people victimize her; as her mom says, she's easy to control. Tess is frequently described as a hunted animal. She's very stunning and guys are constantly pursuing her, either for purely sexual motives or because she represents an excitingly unformed lifestyles ready to be molded. Human beings are usually Judging, pursuing, or rejecting her. Tess would not attempt to change human beings; she respects her dignity and permits them to make their personal alternatives, although she's there to assist them in tunes of need.

Persistence and struggling: This novel is the story of Tess's struggling,, Tess suffers and suffers long. Her distress begins with the demise of the horse. She is seduced with

the aid of Alec. She gives beginning to a child. But she endures very boldly all of the sufferings meted out to her by means of the merciless fate. Her sufferings make her an outstanding tragic heroine. As a result of her sufferings, she develops a calm fortitude closer to life.

Pretty sentimental: Tess is fantastically emotional and sentimental.' Hardy himself says." whilst Angel deserts he calls her "a vessel of emotions as opposed to actual. He offers her a few cash. She is so sentimental that she does no longer want to spend those cash. The nice example of her sentimental nature is seen in the end whilst she murders Alec. Her nature is visible once more; whilst she leaves the house which both Angel and Tess bypass some happy days of their lives together before she is arrested. She says "Ah, happy house-goodbye!"

A pure girl: within the sub-name of the novel, Hardy calls her 'a a natural female,' regardless of her having been raped. This was Hardy's slap on the sexual orthodox Victorian society which believed that when a lady, has misplaced chastity she loses all claim for purity. They equated the purity of a lady along with her bodily purity and ignored the purity of her soul. Many critics of Hardy's time fantastically criticized this novel because it changed into against their ethical code. Inside the novel, Angel Clare is a representative of the morality of his time. Even though he claims to be contemporary in his perspectives, he deserts Tess whilst he involves understand of her past. Notwithstanding her deduction by way of Alec, she is natural at coronary heart and is usually devoted to Angel. Her attitude to Angel and Alec: Tess' relationships with Angel and Alec are foremost focal factors within the novel. Alec displays her sensuality however she rejects his love due to the fact he has few aspirations and would not appear to care certainly for human beings. Angel, her genuine love, is for all time striving for the very best and excellent in existence. However, he is too steeped in traditional values and philosophical abstractions to translate his goals into reality. Tess's subservient mind-set with Angel is the exact opposite of her fury with Alec. Angel brings out now not handiest her giving, candy nature however also her torpid, self-denigrating inclinations. Perhaps one in every of Tess' big errors is to permit Angel's unhappiness in her affect her so deeply; it almost drives her insane, it turned into wrong for her to put so much religion in a man who can activate her so quickly? Tess is a sad heroine; she'll a lofty soul who is destined to suffer and die: front the begin of the novel

we feel that she's gambling a losing recreation, although we can not assist but desire for her on every occasion she selections herself up from melancholy and actions bravely on.

### **The lifestyles of Tess in a nutshell**

Tess has a captivating personality. She is beautiful, youthful, and attractive. Angel Clare falls in love with her at the start sight. Tess is dedicated to her own family. She works hard and undergoes problems for the sake of her own family. She is sensual, affectionate, and brilliant. Tess's entire lifestyles is a story of self-sacrifice. For the comfort and convenience of others, she ignores her hobby.

She is passionate and honest in her love. Her character suggests that she cannot be insincere in and faithless in her love. Tess' man or woman is a aggregate of her mother's fatalistic peasant ideals and her father's ancient aristocratic historical past. Tess has a terrific strength of persistence. The story of her misery begins with the death of the pony, Prince. Tess is exceedingly emotional and nostalgic.' Hardy himself calls her "a vessel of emotions rather than reasons. In the sub-title of the novel, Hardy calls her 'a pure woman,' in spite of her having been raped. Tess' relationships with Angel and Alec are most important focal factors inside the novel. Alec reflects her sensuality but she rejects his love due to the fact he has few aspirations and would not seem to care clearly for humans.

### **Q.3 Discuss in detail the plot shape of the unconventional.**

**Or**

**Hardy changed into a tremendous craftsman in the managing of the plot. Speak.**

### **Answer**

Advent: Hardy changed into an architect via his early education. We discover the architectural skill in the creation of the plots of his novels. He builds as a mason or an architect builds a residence. All plots upward push scene by scene. As a storyteller, he combined rich creative strength with a sense of symmetrical improvement which, Scott, Dickens, Thackeray, so productively fertile in invention show regularly little angle on the optimistic facet. For all this minuteness of method, Hardy in no way loses sight of the harmonious entire center and stop: His plots have a starting, center, and an quit. His

narratives are conducted slowly at the beginning, and tremendous pains are taken to make pricey the spirit of the u . S ., with its works and ways. The characters come into conflict, there is powerful enchantment and repulsion spirits are in the end touched'. Then, there's a period of waiting, a breathing area, stillness, and a pause. At closing, the tale goes ahead to necessities reason and impact, tragic or comedian, triumphs of the right or the wrong. In each separate incident, there is an element that proves essential to the of completion of the complete. His novels constantly have solidarity of affect. His plots are easy, organic, and symmetrical. They circulate oblique traces.

Hardy's views about plot: Hardy believed that "a story need to be an organism, nothing need to before it, be intermixed with it, or comply with after it that isn't associated with it". Hardy follows this definition in his novels too. His novels are characterized by way of having been subordinated to the projection of his dilemma. Tess is, even greater, a great instance of Hardy's talent for shape whilst every element serves the commonplace quit as a way.

Suspense and surprise: Hardy has the incomparable gift of tale-telling, of creating his stories thrilling. The interest in his tales is remarkably maintained from the start to the stop. Powerful use is made from suspense by hopelessness, of hazard and incident. The 'rustic refrain' forms a sort of healer and serves to dispel the tragic gloom when it begins to grow too painful, it relieves tension via contrast. However, this comic modern-day does no longer soften tragic impact; it's miles skillfully blended with the principle tragic story.

The simple components of plot: Any splendid novel has those basic elements the initial scenario, war, trouble, climax, suspense, denouement, and conclusion. A lot of these components are present in 'The Tess of D'Urbervilles'. The preliminary situation inside the novel is that the Durbeyfield circle of relatives is dealing with excessive poverty due to the demise in their horse. However the head of the family, Jack Durbeyfield lives in his past. He's proud to analyze that he belongs to an historical noble own family of D'Urbervilles. The second one detail, this is, war arises when Tess takes up a job in a rich Durbeyfield own family and is raped through their son, Alec, The third aspect, that is, a difficulty arises whilst Tess falls in love with Angel and they marry. But the difficulty is that she has a past as she had given birth to an illegitimate child. The detail

of climax comes whilst on the wedding night she confesses her love to Angel Clare. The detail of suspense comes while Angel abandons Tess and Alec begins harassing Tess again. The readers are in suspense as to what is going to show up subsequent. The anti-climax or denouement happens while Alec persuades Tess to marry him. As a result the heroine marries the villain. The novel concludes that Tess and Angel are re-united; Tess murders Alec and is hanged.

Awareness on the major character: This novel is mainly and exclusively the story of Tess Durbeyfield and what becomes of her as the story progresses similarly. All other characters are there to help throw the limelight on some of the alternative factors of the lifestyles of the heroine. It's miles Tess's tale, no longer their story. There are not any parallel memories, no subplots that can distract attention. Hardy continues structural coherence with the aid of the unremitting attention at the principal character to the subordination of everything else to his interests and worries. This novel has also a veritable host of characters - Angel Clare, Alec, Tess's dad and mom, Izzy Huet, Marian, Retty, Richard Crick, and his spouse, and many others. However we discover that exist for Tess and their position is in selection to Tess and no longer to another give up. An awful lot more than any of its predecessors, *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* builds an artistic shape across the protagonist's story as the centerpiece.

Honest tale: according to Dale Kramer, one of the most extensive characteristics of the plot of *Tess* is that it is immensely simple and simple, in both thought and collection. It is linear: step-via-step tracing the destiny of a younger female. The favourite topic of Hardy is love spherical which his plots are built solidly. The Mayor of Casterbridge is the best exception. But in all other novels, the plot rises from the reality that or greater guys love one lady, or two or greater ladies love one guy. The everlasting triangle is presented in his novels. This triangle is very simple in *Tess Of the D'Urbervilles*. Right here one female is loved by using men, as represented within the triangle love relation. It demonstrates Hardy's mastery and manipulates inside the complexity of the plot This inextricable intertwining of the past, the present, and the destiny is the hallmark of the achievement of the inventive shape of *Tess*.

The Seven phases of the novel: Hardy has divided this novel into seven components or phases which shape the tale's progress in neat logical order. A look at the titles of the seven junctures of the story reveals the 'flow of the narrative in a sequence, following

its internal good judgment. The titles are: "The Maiden", "Maiden No more.", "The effect", "The female will pay", "The Convert," and "Fulfilment." as the sub-name says, Tess is the tale of "a natural girl," because the sub-title says who aspires to lead a normal lifestyles but her purity and self-warranty invoke the wrath of the powers of fate and he or she is robbed of her physical purity. As Tess, who is "maiden no more", seeks to "rally" forth under the impact of the nature in a fructifying temper at the valley of the first-rate Dairies, she has to face "the effect" for bold to pray of happiness, crucified by using the as anachronistic social laws "the female will pay" charge. The powers of her destiny get 'success' best whilst the ghost of Tess's past surfaces once more in the form of Alec, 'the convert' to pressure the pace of her tragedy. It's miles obvious how the seven phases, like the milestones, lead systematically as well as inexorably to Tess s final catastrophe and demise, with none permit-up or interruption. The novelist because the omniscient narrator and commentator: The story of the unconventional is nail-collectively narrated by way of the 0.33 person novelist, this is Hardy who holds the narrative not simply effectively his function as omniscient narrator-cum-commentator. He introduces characters and incidents; he offers a moral and statement additionally. This brings out the internal connections between actions that appear outwardly unconnected. It's far the omniscient narrator who attracts pointed interest to the forces ranged towards Tess with the aid of speak me of Tess of their many sufferers: "The night time got here in and took no vicinity there, indifferent; the night time which had already swallowed up her happiness and row digesting it listlessly; and was prepared to swallow up the happiness of those other humans with little disturbance or risk for guys."

Hardy's comments create an overall experience of coherence to the radical. Tess as a symbol imparts coherence: in line with Arnold Kettle, there is art allegorical meaning in Tess which imparts coherence to the radical, including incidents with which means. He says: "The subject of Tess of the D'Urbervilles, certainly by way of Hardy to be the destiny of a natural girl is, the destruction of the English peasantry," Alec, likewise, personifies the forces of industrialization mechanization which might be completely chargeable for the rape of mother earth amid the destruction of the old agrarian manner of lifestyles. The chronicling of this entire method, proper from the discovery of his noble ancestry by means of John Dubreyfieid to Tess's murder of Alec, and her being hanged for this, recreate one side of the social and economic records of 19th-century England. Alec sees Tess in terms of nature. She is a 'wild animal' to be tamed by using

"the kiss of mastery". He is attracted by her spirits however he would love to interrupt them as one does in the case of a fine horse, He makes Tess a "caged wretch", wild nature will become a family puppy, its spirits damaged or as a minimum suppressed until the possibility for revenge provides itself. This reading dispenses with the needless cognizance on threat as a contrivance and sees the whole narrative as legitimate and significant.

Demerits of the plot production: in step with critics, there are demerits also in Hardy's plot construction: His plots are melodramatic, sensational, and superficial. J. W. Beach points out, there may be, an excessive amount of emphasis on occasions, destiny, chance, coincidences, surprises, accidents, and overheard conversations. To an extraordinary extent, this complaint of Hardy's plots is real. The second objection to his plot production is that those are built round love conditions which can be continually complex. There's normally a love triangle that causes issues. In the Mayor of 'Casterbridge, there are two love triangles: Lucetta-Farfrae-Henchard and Lucetta-Elizabeth Jane-Farfrae. In a ways From the Madding Crowd, we find the Bathsheba-Gabriel okay Troy triangle. In the equal way, there is the Tess-Arigel-Alec love triangle. Thirdly, there's a loss of range in his plots. All his plots are love memories. Nearly all of his plots are based on a war between guy and his future wherein guy is usually the loser.

**Conclusion:** In brief, Tess of the D'Urbervilles indicates Hardy's mastery of the artwork of plot structure. Taken in its entirety, Tess has an organic, tight structure. The unwavering awareness at the protagonist, the unrelenting tragic depth, the symbolic significance of the characters and the incidents, the reassuring steering of the omniscient narrator all cumulatively create a quite sat is flying creative impact.

**Brief answer kind questions**

**Q. 1 write a brief note of The placing of the novel.**

**OR**

**Write the function of panorama in the Novel.**

**Answer**

The panorama continually seems to inform us approximately the emotion and tenderness of the activities. In Hardy's novel *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*, the landscape plays an crucial function. A few critics even say that the landscape –may be considered one f the characters of the story. Like a character, it impacts the alternative characters. While the novel opens on the village dance, the solar is out and delightful. This birthday party is where Tess and Angel meet, most effective briefly. The climate turns as Tess returns domestic, where the scene is less elegant. All through the radical, many of the awful activities occur in a darkish and deep forest, and Alec and Tess have interaction numerous times in one of these forest. The seasons convey changes to the story as properly. At Talbothays Dairy, the summer is full of budding love among Tess and Angel. Once they profess their love for each other, it starts to rain, however neither one cares: the weather can not affect them. Once they separate, Angel is going to Brazil and unearths the farming extremely tough, while Tess is going to work at the farm at Flintcomb-Ash, wherein the work inside the rugged, miserable stubble fields is harsh and grueling

**Q. 2 Describe Hardy's technique toward a existence complete of Pessimism and Fatalism.**

**Answer**

Thomas Hardy has regularly been criticized for his pessimism and immoderate emphasis at the machinery of destiny in his novels. Many critics have talked about that *Tess of the D'Urbervilles*, describes a global wherein people are on the mercy of situations past their control. They point to the truth that, regardless of what Tess does, the whole lot and everyone turns in opposition to her. These critics feel that Hardy is a pessimist. That is why, in his novels, he stands returned from his story and feedback at the human and cosmic injustices towards extraordinary or innocent people. Different critics say that Hardy is neither a pessimist nor a fatalist; he is absolutely angry at life's injustices and wants to make his readers look at them. They accept as true with that Hardy champions the character, who, like Tess, fights in opposition to convention and destiny to comply with her path in lifestyles. Tess does appear to develop in spite of the entirety, thereby declaring human potential in an regularly inhospitable universe. Hardy would not supply us almost as effective a view of Tess' parents, who are usual rural fatalists, accepting the whole thing that happens as "it became intended to be•" it is Tess who because she takes movement and fights, saves her own family from destruction

### **Q.3. Describe the Injustice of lifestyles inside the lifestyles of Tess**

#### **Answer**

Tess and her family face unfairness of their lives. This unfairness is so great to such an extent that it starts off evolved to appear like a well-known factor of human lifestyles in Tess of the d'Urbervilles. The demise of Prince, the horse became simply an "accident. However instances punish her for this. In the same way, society unfairly punishes for her rape Alec. There's no justice for her in the eyes of God too. For others in their misery, Christianity gives little solace of heavenly justice. The converted Alec preaches heavenly justice for earthly sinners, however his faith appears shallow and insincere. Usually, the ethical ecosystem of the unconventional isn't always Christian justice at all, however pagan injustice. The forces that rule human life are unpredictable and now not always well disposed to us. The pre-Christian rituals practiced by the farmworkers at the opening of the radical remind United States of America world wherein the gods aren't simply and fair, but whimsical and uncaring. When Hardy concludes the radical with the assertion that "'Justice' changed into finished, and the President of the Immortals had ended his sport with Tess," we recognize that it isn't always justice. It is in truth, the game of gods which results with Tess's death.

### **Q.4. Write a quick note on Portrait of Nature.**

#### **Answer**

Tess of the D'Urbervilles abounds in herbal imagery. Nature is outstanding, as it is at Talbothays Dairy, where the land is fertile and existence-renewing. It may additionally be harsh and grueling, as it is at Flintcomb-Ash Farm, where the soil is thoroughly inhospitable to growth. Nature additionally reflects the characters' emotions and fortunes. As an instance, when Tess is satisfied, the sky is blue and birds sing. When events turn out badly the earth seems harsh and coldly indifferent to her discomfort. Nature is also depicted inside the many trips that take area within the novel. Both traveling and the rhythms of nature are visible as causing fatigue. Hardy's notion inside the constant movement of human feeling between ache and satisfaction is also pondered in the seasonal nature of life. Tess' lifestyles starts and ends in the spring, that she falls in love in the course of the second summer months, and, that she marries, ominously, inside the uselessness of wintry weather. Even her tale is split into seven levels. In place of calling these sections of the novel components, Hardy makes use of the word levels to

emphasize that Tess' lifestyles is part of a cycle that includes all of nature. Hardy's 'number one strain on nature is that it is the core of our existence; no matter person fates it is able to and should strive forward.'

**Q.5. Speak the ending of the radical.**

**Answer**

The closing segment of the novel is titled "achievement". However the fulfillments proven in this segment are ironic. Tess's dating with Alec is fulfilled along with his homicide. Tess and Angel consummate their marriage and satisfy their love outdoor of society, in nature, hunted by way of the law. Tess's role as a victim is fulfilled symbolically via her sound asleep on the altar at Stonehenge, an altar wherein victims were sacrificed to the gods. The success of Tess's existence is her demise. The season is also one of success, for it's far July. Perhaps the novelist suggests that every other cycle is about, to begin with, Angel and Liza-Lu, because she is, "a spiritualized picture of Tess." within the closing section, Angel is determined to be reunited with Tess and tracks her down. He wonders why he judged her by using her movements as opposed to by using her purpose or will. However when he finds her dwelling with Alec and processes her with the promising of by no means deserting her again, she tells him that "it's miles Too overdue." but then she kills Alec as he's the destroyer of his life. She accepts being captured by way of the police as proper. She says This happiness couldn't have lasted. It became an excessive amount of. I have had sufficient, and now I shall not live on the way to despise me!"

**Q.6. what are the strengths and weaknesses of Tess?**

**Answer**

Tess, the heroine of the novel, has her strengths as well as weaknesses. She is a victim, but she is also at times, irresponsible. She falls asleep at the same time as taking the beehives to market, which results in the death of the own family horse, Prince. She decides to go to the d'Urbervilles in Trantridge, giving rise to all her destiny woes, partially out of the guilt and obligation she feels towards her circle of relatives. In her attempt to assist her circle of relatives she loses sight of her safety and her wants and desires. She will become Alec's sufferer within the wooded area. She possibly should have recognized not to place herself in the sort of situation. Right here, it appears as though she is destined to rely on others, even when they're unreliable. But Tess is

likewise a sturdy lady during the radical. She stands up for herself and refuses to collapse underneath strain. She chastises herself for her weak point after her sexual experience with Alec. We accept as true with her claim that this indiscretion is a moment of weak point. On the burial of her toddler, Sorrow, she weeps but collects herself and actions on as a more potent girl. Average, she decided tries to escape her beyond primarily mirror her strength.

**Q. 7 Write a note on Angel Clare's circle of relatives.**

**Answer**

Angel's father, Reverend James Clare, is a respected churchman who's recognized for "his austere and Calvinist tenets." even though he appears bloodless, "the kindness his heart changed into such that he never resented whatever for lengthy." His compassion is proven whilst, although he is dissatisfied that Angel doesn't want to go into the ministry like the rest of the family, he pledges to assist his son financially via giving him the money he had saved to pay his university expenses. He asks best that she be from "a definitely Christian family." Angel's mom, identified handiest as Mrs. Clare, helps her husband along with his obligations as someone. She believes in dwelling a easy, faith-filled lifestyles, however unlike her husband, appearances are essential to her. When Angel speaks of trying to marry, Mrs. Clare wants to recognise if the female in query is a "lady". Cuthbert Clare is Angel's eldest brother. He is a classical pupil, and a fellow and dean of his college at Cambridge, He seems to think of nothing but his educational paintings. Felix is the center boy within the Clare own family, being Angel's older brother, and Cuthbert's more youthful brother. As curate at a nearby town, he is as plenty a churchman as his older brother is an academician

**Q. 8 What is the significance of Horse inside the novel?**

**Answer**

Prince, the pony appears very early inside the novel and dies in an coincidence. It plays an important position inside the novel. Tess dozes off inside the wagon and it effects in an coincidence in which the horse dies. Its dying compels Tess, loses useful resource from the d'Urbervilles, placing the activities of the unconventional in motion. The loss of life is for this reason a powerful plot motivator. Just like the horse, Tess herself bears a high repute, doomed to a lowly life of bodily labor.

**Q.9 Write a brief notice on Tess's Purity.**

Ans. Hardy added the subtitle, A natural girl, at the closing second. It has created troubles for readers and critics ever because the novel's look. The name offends many on ethical grounds, for whom Tess is a "ruined," immoral lady. Others are perplexed intellectually; what's Hardy's basis for calling her natural? Hardy defended the subtitle in an 1892 interview with Raymond Blathwayt: "... I nonetheless hold that her innate purity remained intact to the very last; even though I frankly personal that a sure outward purity left her on her closing fall. I regarded her then as being within the fingers of circumstances, no longer morally responsible, a trifling corpse drifting with the current to her give up." The subtitle has been defended in numerous ways. As an example, Hardy indicates that the conventional Christian view of equating distinctive feature and purity with virginity is inaccurate. Or Hardy is distinguishing between the act and the goal, a difference Angel Clare subsequently makes within the novel. Irving Howe gives a greater diffused explanation: in step with him, Tess represents a spiritualized transcendence of chastity. She dies three instances, to live again:--first with Alec D'Urberville, then with Angel Clare, and lastly with Alec again. Although she is the victim of her wretched circumstances, she is ultimately beyond their stain. Consequently the sub-name of the radical is appropriate and justifiable.

**Q.10 provides a short touch upon the general public morality inside the Novel.**

**Answer**

Several critics remember this novel as a powerful critique of the social concepts that had been dominant in Hardy's time. Tess of the d'Urbervilles implicitly criticizes society through Hardy's use of a classical tragic plot ending in an undeserved punishment. Tess's tale includes many features of Greek tragedy. Like a classical tragic hero, consistent with Aristotle, is noble and dignified, and is punished on a miles extra scale than his small sins warrant, with loss of life. On this novel, short-term submission to Alec brings her a long way extra suffering than she deserved. Further, as is regular with the death of tragic heroes, Tess's execution is more substantial than an insignificant death—it looks like a notable and noble sacrifice

**Q.11 Write a short word on Relationships between ladies and men.**

**Answer**

Hardy's novel *Tess of the D'urbervilles* is an exploration of affection and passion. Tess' relationships with Alec and Angel are as special as night time and day. Alec is driven by his senses, even as Angel makes a speciality of his ideals. Tess herself combines Alec's sensual nature and is tempered with the aid of Angel's spirituality. She prefers, however, to stay in a state of neurotic betrothal, in which the delusion of romance is frequently more attractive to her than the greater sexual aspects of love among a man and a girl. Hardy turned into disturbed through Victorian hypocrisy towards intercourse. Most people hid their sexual impulses. This preferred condemns Tess for having premarital intercourse. Hardy explores intercourse as each a painful and a satisfying enjoy. Tess' dairymaid pals writhe and weep over their not possible love for Angel, and Tess herself subsequently accepts his proposal due to the fact she will be able to now not endure the pain of pronouncing no.

**Q.12. Write a brief note at the old order as opposed to the new order.**

**Answer**

Many critics interpret *Tess* as a social novel wherein the heroine represents the vintage agricultural order scuffling with in opposition to the brand new commercial order. These critics recognition on her relationship and struggle with Alec, who represents the brand new middle-class rulers of Britain. Guys like Alec have lots money and energy, but unlike the vintage rulers, their power comes now not from the land but enterprise. As a symbol of the new order, Alec is depicted as estranged from nature, irresponsible, unfocused, and insensitive to those he rules. Tess, as a representative of the antique agrarian order, is visible as warm, charitable, in concord with the land, but additionally exhausted. Tess is often 'at the mercy of machines, in particular the thresher at Flintcomb-Ash. Hardy traps his heroine between serving the continuously transferring thresher and falling off into Alec d'Urberville's lure. While Tess and her family are pushed, from Marlott, they encounter hoards of different brief farm households pressured to stay a nomadic existence beneath the new factory-like agricultural device. Uprooted from their solid lives they lose their feel of individuality and network subculture; they may be handled worse than machines. In the novel, Hardy appears to be definitely seeking to take a look at both systems to find out the satisfactory in each, to increase a more best new machine.

**Unit-4**

## **Madame Bovary no**

**Q.1. Write a quick individual comic strip of Emma Bovary.**

**Or**

**Deliver a short critique of Emma Bovary's individual.**

**Or**

**Emma Bovary is a sufferer of her desires. Talk,**

**Answer**

Introduction: Flaubert's novel 'Madame Bovary' is considered a landmark in French literature and the greatest novel of 19th-century France. It is also appeared as a international classic. The radical raises key troubles in human relations, ethics, and social justice. Tons of the fascination of this novel lies within the character of its critical female character, Emma Bovary. She is one of the maximum essential and debatable characters of literature. Among all of the characters created by way of Flaubert, he likes Emma the maximum. He as soon as said to his buddy Amelie Bosquet, "Madame Bovary, c'est moi" (Madame Bovary is me). He felt an affinity for her due to the fact, like him, she changed into also difficulty to boredom, self-absorption, and unreasonable expectations. Greater crucially, he endowed her together with his continual longings and romantic imagination.

The valuable character: Emma Bovary, the heroine of the eponymous novel, is the relevant character. The e book is Madame Bovary; without Emma, it is nothing. She gives its plot, an awful lot of its angle, and she or he is absolutely the middle of the novel at all times. Because of this, we can't hate her, no matter her many flaws. Absolute confidence, she can be egocentric, grasping, arrogant, and irrational. But we still do not do not forget her a poor individual.

A cute man or woman: The readers are so concerned in Emma's inner life that it is not possible to hate her. This is the genius of Flaubert's novel. In Emma, he creates a person that's so actual 'and so amazingly close to us that she can't alienate us, irrespective of what she does, and irrespective of how frequently he assaults her romantic thoughts with heavy sarcasm. We don't precisely forgive Emma for the matters she does, however we stay with her story to the end, no matter how we feel approximately her moves. By the radical's cease, we feel like we know her quite properly.

Impulsive and Self-targeted: Emma is fantastically impulsive and individualistic. She is self-targeted, self-dramatizing, resentful, and continually aspiring above either her 'station' or her talents. She is so sensitive that she can be called an egoistic sense. Emma rejects her heritage because she is the daughter of a relatively improvident farmer. However her convent college turned into already far above her level. That partly explains her searching at life from an angle separated from realism. Come what may Flaubert has not given any idea of her early formative years; Susan Wolf is intrigued by the absence of such details from a unique that carries her name as a name. As Benjamin Bart explains Flaubert seeks to make Emma's individual totally expensive in his chapter on her early years within the convent college. He derives all her behavior from that history. We see her in a usually romantic fashion, already insistent on stopping externality to suit her desires. Her character to that quantity is psychologically determined.

Emma's beauty: The most prominent first-rate of Emma is her splendor. She is fabulous. Her splendor is her greatest asset, and it permits also attraction humans to forgive her time and time once more for her mistakes. She is captivating and quite charismatic whilst she wants to be. However she just doesn't constantly need to be captivating. Her conduct often irritates others in spite of her first-rate beauty.

The space between her dreams and the truth of her life: The tragedy of Emma Bovary's life is a large gap among her desires and the fact of her lifestyles. She is a compulsive dreamer. Her thoughts in her early life had been formed through the imaginary matters cited within the Romances. And she or he appears to accept as true with if one has the proper resources (like enormous wealth), the ones fantasy worlds of novels can be actual. The trouble with Emma's imaginary life is that it would not quite in shape with the world outdoor her thoughts. But she truly refuses to believe that her idealistic, unrealistic, and childishly romantic conceptions of factors like love, marriage, and preferred lifestyles aren't real. The big difference between her dream global and the real global she lives in step by step makes her bitter and cynical, but now not wiser.

Able to being a terrific wife and mother: Emma is absolutely able to being a great wife and responsible mother. However she simply refuses to acknowledge that this is all her life is destined to be. She honestly feels as although her marriage with Charles has

ruined her complete lifestyles. She blames him for marrying her. She periodically settles down and attempts to be docile and domestic. But it's miles by no means everlasting. She continually drifts off and wonders what different directions her existence could cross in.

The slow alternate in her after marriage: we discover that there is a gradual change in Emma Bovary after her marriage. Inside the starting, Emma is 'the angel in -the house however gradually her bookish expectations feel belied. She fails to find what one meant exactly in lifestyles with the aid of words like "bliss", "passion", "ecstasy". Even before moving to Yonville, Emma is becoming "difficult, capricious", being unpredictable and eccentric inside the coping with of her household responsibilities. But after moving to Yonville, she turns into an increasing number of pointless of her day by day responsibilities inside the house. Her forget about of her daughter seems contrary to nature. Her utter lack of tenderness is dismaying. Whilst little Berthe as a little one lets a few saliva drip into her mom's silk apron, Emma pushes her away so more or less that the little lady falls and cuts her cheek on the brass knob of a chest of drawers. As a evaluation to Emma, the novelist affords Mure Homais, the pharmacist's spouse. The novelist tells us: "she became the best wife in Normandy, gentle as a sheep, loving her children, her father, her mother, her cousins, weeping for other' woes."

bored with her married lifestyles: What disturbs Emma approximately married existence is how uniform and with out exchange it's far. It way that she may want to never have been glad, no matter who she married, or in which she lived. The constant sense of pleasure and novelty that she longs for is difficult to preserve in any stroll of lifestyles. But she is convinced that it's far a marriage that is retaining her down. The coming of the infant, Berthe, makes matters even worse. Emma feels even greater pressured and entrapped through the child. As a end result, she isn't capable to show even a faint trace of genuine affection for the negative youngster.

A sufferer of capitalism: Her choice for glamorous and highly-priced matters leads her not best to dedicate adultery but additionally to squander far from her husband ensuing in his leading him to bankruptcy. Marxist critics like Edward Ahearn suppose that she is the sufferer of bourgeois capitalism. Her fascination for Paris and Rouen and the sigh existence is heightened by using the spread of capitalism.

Emma's recognition: Emma's cognizance has been deluded by her analyzing and her non secular schooling. In spite of coming from the rural and the economically unstable elegance Emma has desires inked to aristocracy and royalty. Toward the near of the radical, Emma's determined look for money makes her unconsciously prostitute herself in drawing near Rodolphe, Binet, and others for help. She confuses budget with romantic dreams. Emma is as a good deal a victim of her bookish abstractions as she is one in all bourgeois capitalism.

Mindset to cash: The most baffling component of Emma's character is her attitude towards money. She thinks of herself to be a great financial planner. However her comprehension of trade is truly bizarre. Yet Charles who continually bows to her desires, allows her to manage the financial affairs of the family. But whatever she does, Emma's cash problems are unavoidable. She makes matters worse with the aid of actually pretending that the topics might be routinely solved by means of borrowing extra money and then spending more. Furthermore, she has a childish notion that her enthusiasts could cross on assembly her monetary demands. Her best energy over guys is sexual. Near the give up of her existence, while she searches desperately for money, she has to invite men for it. And the most effective thing that she can provide in return is her intercourse. As a consequence Emma's prostitution is the result of her self-damaging spending and messing up her economic affairs. However the fact that as a female, she has no other means of finding cash is also a mirrored image of the misogynist society wherein she lives.

A romantic at heart: The flimsy nature of Emma's romanticism has been careworn with the aid of the novelist through the proposal that her goals aren't "hers"; they're generated with the aid of or borrowed from the romantic literature examine through her. Her desires for sexual family members with Leon and Rodolphe are generated through reading novels displaying romantic adultery. Analyzing romantic literature, written through male writers, she desires to observe their heroines and come to be the embodiment of male choice. Michail Gusburg explains that "Emma cannot dream approximately some thing aside from dreaming". On every occasion her desires arrive at a point where an pastime aside from looking, dreaming, desiring, going somewhere else may additionally take place itself, they expire for the reason that she can't consider

a quandary aside from her personal. In keeping with Dorothy Kelly, her photograph of a existence-of ideal wedding, of 'felicity' in married existence-is bookish and he or she would love to turn the literary fiction of Romantic novels into her truth on this choice to have fiction (language) develop into reality, Fjtma seems to adhere to the dictum that fictions generate fact. Therefore, Emma's language, like her dreams, isn't "her" language. She is reproducing the clichés of romantic literature. Emma is blind to the staleness-the clichéd nature-of language (the language of literature however additionally Leon, Rodolphe, and Homais).

A sufferer of goals: Emma is a sufferer of her desires. It's miles her desire for consistent newness in her lifestyles that makes Emma exchange from a wife to a mistress. She hopes that her quest for thrill and luxury will take her to unending bliss. On the lookout for enthusiasm, Emma turns into an enthusiastic mistress, first to Rodolphe. But, of a few song, even adultery fails to provide her good enough joy or thrill. The initial thrill of cheating offers manner to the anxieties and nerve-wracking tensions of real relationships. Emma isn't interested in real relationships of any type. What she needs is the type of adultery you examine approximately in cheap romances. She wants steamy love affairs which in no way lose their detail of threat qualities and over-the-top passions. For that reason, Emma proves to be simply being an disturbing mistress to each of her fans. They may be irritated through her inordinate demands, and with the aid of her childish view of love.

Different sides to her character: Critics have reiterated the femininity of Emma too. Naomi Schor refers back to the phonetic similarity between 'Emma' and 'femme', i.e., female. Susan Wolf refers back to the similarity among 'Emma' and 'Maman', 'mom'. Emma functions in a mom-like way in her relationship with Leon, suggesting the Oedipal nature of this relation. There are references to the enclosed womb-like nature of their meeting locations such as the crimson curtains surrounding the bed in the shuttered inn room. She calls Leon "toddler". Susan Wolf refers to the particular presentation of Emma's loss of life against the history of a music being sung by a blind beggar and suggests that Flaubert here affects the separation of the mom. The earlier strive on Charles's component had failed when within the starting scene of the novel he had fumbled in keeping apart his first call from his final call. However right here there's no fumbling or incoherence.

A complex man or woman: Emma is a multilayered and complex person. At the coronary heart of Flaubert's novel is the conflict between the Utopian urge and Emma's grim truth. Baudelaire noticed in Emma "a honestly sublime instance of her kind" and "real greatness" for even in her narrow situations "she is... In pursuit of the suitable." in the novel she seems as stressed, assuming exceptional bureaucracy and roles but she is much less fragmentary than displaced. In this appreciate, she anticipates the antiheroes of Kafka and Beckett. The choice for a presence (completeness, closure) forever withheld is the motivating force at the back of her frequent and varied metamorphoses.

Conclusion: however, regardless of all her faults and shortcomings, the readers; still experience pity for her when she commits suicide. She is sort of a Shakespearean tragic hero who's captivating and complete of features however meets his doom due to a positive flaw in his character. We are able to even say that this captivating and lovely individual does no longer deserve the cruel end that she meets.

**Q.2. Write a notice at the fashion and narrative strategies employed by way of Flaubert in Madame Bovary.**

**OR**

**Seriously study the view that the narrative technique in Madame Bovary is marked with the aid of indeterminacy and undesirability.**

**Answer**

Creation: Flaubert changed into a grasp craftsman. He took exceptional care to build his plots. He changed into a perfectionist. His novel, Madame Bovary took him 5 years to complete. He aimed to provide the tale in the maximum perfect shape. Flaubert's prose within the novel is ideal, meticulous, and nicely, chiseled. He wrote: My head reels and throat aches with chasing after, slogging over, developing into,

**Turning round, groping ways, a sentence i have completed.**

**After, and bellowing, in a hundred thousand one-of-a-kind,**

The putting of the radical: The setting of the story performs a major element which consists of 3 parts. Madame Bovary is ready in provincial novel France. The action in the first component happens within the small town of Tostes, the village, Les Berteaux, is also mentioned, for it's far the vicinity wherein the heroine, Emma, spends her formative years mid kids. After Charles and Emma are married, they make a journey to

Vanbyessard, a chateau. This is in response to an invitation with the aid of a sure Marquis, performed out in la part is ready nearly solely inside the small town of Yonville, about twenty-four miles from Rouen. The Emma-Rodolphe relations occurred in Huchette, Rodolphe's house. They meet in the scenic woods at the outskirts of Yonville as properly.

The final bankruptcy of this component describes the Bovarys' theatre trip to Rouen. Component 3 moves among Rouen and Yonville. In quick, then, the novel captures existence in small towns. It's far Emma's boredom with life inside the us of a that makes her riot.

Expository in a conventional manner of narrative: the primary a part of the radical is expository in a conventional way of narrative. Here the 2 major characters, Emma and Charles, are introduced. The principle topic is foreshadowed as Emma becomes disillusioned with marriage soon after the wedding. She quickly yearns for the romantic notions that she has acquired by means of studying romantic novels. This sample of expectation and disillusionment is the foundation of the novel's structure. This sample will seem in each of the final sections of the novel.

Practical description of the dull village of Yonville: the second a part of the novel with a sensible description of the boring village of Yonville. Charles shifted to this location in the hope that Emma will welcome the change of region. But it is only a reproduction of the boredom of Tostes. In this phase, Flaubert fast introduces all the other predominant characters, Leon, Rodolphe, Homais, and Lheureux. Even though Emma and Leon are attracted to each other, their relationship does no longer increase right here. The phase is ruled with the aid of the Emma-Rodolphe affairs. In a climactic second, Rodolphe deserts Emma and she falls significantly unwell. Her recuperation is slow but she appears to turn a brand new leaf. Now Leon is re-brought through the novelist. This incident foreshadows the Emma-Leon courting that develops within the final phase.

Tragic in tone: The third part is tragic in tone because the degeneracy of Emma's lifestyle turns into glaring. Her lover, Leon, is bored stiff together with her, inside the same way, Rodolphe were tired of her previously. Her financial affairs are in shambles. Slowly but truely, Emma is added to the edge of destruction. Unable to cope with failure

and sadness, she escapes with the aid of poisoning herself. The remaining 3 chapters of the e-book depict the tragic decline of Charles and the lives of individuals who knew Emma. Emma's enthusiasts are not even barely stricken by her dying.

Alternate of narrators: The exchange of narrators is a smart narrative approach. The radical begins with a description of Charles Bovary's life at his school<sup>1</sup>. Here, the narrator is certainly one of his classmates who're reflecting on their school days. Steadily the narration shifts to Charles as we see Emma for the first time thru his eyes. While Emma involves Charles' home after marriage, the narrative shifts to her. We pay attention her speak and witness her frustration. The author's voice does now not turn out to be omniscient anywhere in the novel. The narrative voice shifts from one perspective to any other.

Language and fashion: Language and style also exchange as special characters are defined. Charles's faculty existence is described colloquially. Then there is Charles's naive use of language. Again, the language adjustments when Emma expresses her frustration. The language utilized by Flomais is pseudo-scientific. Aloofness from the characters: the writer continues aloofness from the characters. In contrast to Balzac, Fielding Dostoevsky, Flaubert passes no authorial judgment on his characters. There aren't any long passages of statement on characters. Flaubert absolutely provides the occasions, characters, and temperaments as they exist without making any attempt to justify or reject them. He affords a totally indifferent outlook at the same time as describing the characters or incidents.

Cinematic quality: At many locations in the novel the narrative techniques of Flaubert are cinematic in their quality. For instance, the flashing to and fro among the Prefect's speech and Rodolphe's flirting at the rural display, like a cinematographer, Flaubert most effective fixes the digicam at a scene and the reader perspectives the events from the out of doors. Throughout the wild teach experience taken by means of Emma and Leon through the suburbs of Rouen, and at other factors, this method is used. This approach imparts first-rate realism to the story. Further, Madame Bovary has a proper structure that provides to the aesthetic best of the story. Its three components are similar, in their development, exposition, and denouement, to the parts of a stage play, and the whole movement of the unconventional suggests a theatrical sense of the dramatic.

A large section of society: In *Madame Bovary* Flaubert has depicted a large section of society. He has created unforgettable characters who can train our age treasured lessons. He took a commonplace tale and along with his skill as a creator, converted it into a masterpiece of fiction. Flaubert turned into a pioneer of realism in European literature. Earlier than Flaubert, the novels had been regularly loose in shape. However Flaubert gave it a particular structure and motive and made it perfect to the critics of literature through *Madame Bovary*.

Changeable and elusive factor of view: The factor of view which Flaubert makes use of to present situations and activities in *Madame Bovary* is changeable and elusive. Maximum of those conditions or events are considered through the subjectivity of predominant characters or minor ones. A lot of these are visible via the angle of uncharacterized, observers or from a vantage factor which isn't always pretty, that of a character, but, as an alternative that of a proximate studying instrument. Flaubert adopts such a lot of unique positions, which includes such unusual ones because the cab scene or within the passage in which Mure Caron and Mure Tuvache Watch Emma pleading with Binet. Such occasions circulate very rapidly and calmly from vicinity to location and select frequently to color one point of view with some other. So "who sees" can be as intricate a question as "who speaks", and no single perspective comes to dominate and orient the textual content. At the quit of element 1 bankruptcy 6, inside the description of Emma's response to her mom's loss of life we examine:

"Emma was secretly thrilled that she had reached at a first attempt the uncommon ideal of delicate lives in no way attained via mediocre hearts. We cannot tell now whether or not the narrator, in talking approximately "the uncommon best" is reporting best Emma's view or stocks her judgment. Use of Irony: according to Gerald Prince there may be irony at paintings in Flaubert's textual content. It operates in such an elusive manner that it apparently appears, disappears, and reappears with the gap of 1 or sentences, The end result is an abundance of meaning which will become tough to understand the situation. The irony is so pervasive that it threatens to contaminate the entire novel.

End -To conclude, the narrative technique of Flaubert in '*Madame Bovary* is pretty perfect to the shape of the radical. He went thru lifestyles with the benign dignity that

goes with the assurance of skills and wealth, with forty years of a tough-running, blameless existence. Thru this method, Flaubert has been capable of carry out the thoughts of a distinctive person, in particular the heroine. His narrative art has been capable of deliver the tragedy of Madame Bovary efficaciously.

\*\*\*\*\*